## MUTINY OF THE

### HIGHESTORDER

The Jewish Catholic Adventist Connections
To The Un-tempered Mortar of
Sabbath Apostasy

### **Dedication**

This work is gratefully dedicated to Yahuwah, and to the Praise, Glory and Honor of our Lord and Savior, Yahushua the Christ.

All Scripture quotes are from the King James Version unless otherwise noted.

(Non-Commercial, Educational and Un-altered Copying and Distribution is Permissible.)

### **Notice**

This book was provided without charge, as a free service to the recipient. It contains no barcodes or ISBN numbers, and is not intended to be bought, sold or used for commercial purposes. This book may contain copyrighted images and excerpts, whose use has not always been specifically authorized by the copyright owner. The information in this book is made available by this writer for the purpose of critiquing the material and to advance awareness and understanding of issues relating to the End Times, Revelations, The Holy Bible, Spiritual, Religious and Moral Obligations, Prophecy, Civil Rights, Liberty, Economics, Geopolitical and International Affairs as well as Science & Technology, etc. Wherever possible, the authorship, copyright or attribution is supplied. We believe this constitutes a "fair use" of any such copyrighted material as provided for in the "The Fair use Act" of section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S. Code, Section 107, the material in this book is distributed without profit or financial compensation to those who have received the aforementioned material for critique, research and educational purposes. The writer of this book makes no claims as to the biblical, religious or political worldviews of any author quoted in this book, and allows the quotes of the authors to speak for themselves, while applying sound reason and logic to arrive at his own conclusions.

Any and all conclusions and opinions expressed in this book are subject to change. And any future editions of this book will contain corrections and or revisions of the documented material, as well as a log sheet of each revision, and the purpose for making such revisions etc.

If the reader of this book wishes to pass along this material to another interested party, please ensure that it is the honest intention of the new reader, to read, study and or use this book as reference material etc. You may also download a free searchable PDF / E-book copy of this hardcopy and other materials, as well as contact the author with any questions or concerns at MutinyOfTheHighestOrder.com.

### **Forward**

Knowledge is power. And the lack of knowledge is flirting with death and destruction. Today, there are sometimes 4 or 5 computers or other web connected devices in the average home. The World Wide Web, also called the Internet, has very cogently been dubbed the Information Superhighway. Not just in the west, but almost anywhere in the developed world, people have access to an almost unlimited source of knowledge and information, a virtual library of congress at our fingertips. Blogs, Forums and other open source news and information clearinghouses have created a kind of keyhole view of sorts into the dark and sinister workings of the U.S. political machine, along with other proxy governments being used to fulfill the globalist agenda. Thanks in large part to the computer and information age, the circumstance that the U.S. government now finds itself, having no cloak for its corruption, no cover for its actions, and no concealment for its motives, is similar to a lesser degree of what the corporate Seventh Day Adventist church is experiencing as well. The level of open sin, rebellion and treason within the leadership is no longer hidden. Instead, it has manifested itself in an almost uncaring attitude towards a glaringly obvious takeover. The patients are now running the asylum. Our institutions of higher education have by strategic and skillful Jesuit planning, become hotbeds of spiritualism and centers of theological subversion.

As dejected and depressing a task as verifying this information for yourself and then acknowledging the truth of these statements would be, in reality it would be a bitter sweet blessing. Can a doctor prescribe the right medicine without first having discovered the truth of what ails us? Knowledge shall increase, and the privileges of having the ability (and duty) to gain this knowledge is also a burden of responsibility. "For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required." Luke 12:48. Ignorance is not bliss. In today's world, it is spiritual suicide. The claim of *true ignorance* 

will be reserved for those born several hundred years ago when the church was burning books. And the bible was chained to the pulpit, and written in Latin to keep the common folk from learning the truths of God's word. Today the Lord has set before us a spiritual banquet, a virtual buffet of knowledge and information concerning His word and spiritual warnings of both good and evil, blessings and curses. We can no more claim ignorance in our beliefs, than a rich man can claim poverty in his finances. Like the Jews who cried with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon Stephen with one accord, our charge will be one of willfully stoning the truth.

What is contained in this book is not the milk of babes. It will be as meat to those diligent and motivated enough to search and study for "what is the truth?" as they would for the hidden treasures found in the word of God. When the aggregate of information and evidence documented in this book are examined, and the eyes of spiritual discernment are focused, one cannot simply pass by on the other side of the street.

A crime has been committed against God's children, and against God's government. From 1939 to present day, a criminal conspiracy to cover-up this crime has kept God's children in darkness and spiritual famine.

A spiritual conviction of obligation will be laid open and made plain, knowing that the field is ready for harvest, and the workers are few. Knowing that we are bidden to go ye into the highways and byways and gather in as many as will come. A spiritual feast, a banquet has been prepared for all, and yet outside, and by design, the people are suffering from a spiritual famine unto death and destruction.

"Those who engage in the solemn work of bearing the third angel's message, must move out decidedly, and in the Spirit and power of God, fearlessly preach the truth, and let it cut. They should elevate the standard of truth, and urge the people to come up to it. It has been lowered down to meet the people in their condition of darkness and sin. It is the pointed testimony that will bring up the

people to decide. A peaceful testimony will not do this. The people have the privilege of listening to this kind of teaching from the pulpits of the day. But God has servants to whom he has entrusted a solemn, fearful message, to bring out and fit up a people for the coming of Christ." (2SG 299.2) (emphasis supplied

# Abbreviation Key to Ellen G. White and SDA Pioneer Materials

AA	Acts of The Apostles
APh – TSAM	Apollos Hale - The Second Advent Manual
BC or SDABC	Seventh-Day Adventist Bible Commentary
BEcho	Bible Echo
CCh	Counsels for the Church
CE	
CET	
СН	Counsels on Health
CG	Child Guidance
COL	Christ's Object Lessons
CSA	A Call to Stand Apart
CTr	Christ Triumphant
DA	Desire of Ages
EW	Early Writings
FE	Fundamentals on Christian Education
FLB	The Faith I Live By
GC	Great Controversy
GCB	The General Conference Bulletin
GCDB	General Conference Daily Bulletin

GW	Gospel Workers
HP	In Heavenly Places
HSHistorical Sketches of the	he Foreign Missions of the SDA's
LDE	Last Day Events
LHU	Lift Him Up
LP	Sketches From The Life of Paul
MAR	Maranatha
MH	Ministry of Healing
MR	Manuscript Release
PH	Pamphlets
PK	Prophets and Kings
PP	Patriarchs and Prophets
Pr	Prayer
RC	Reflecting Christ
RH	The Review and Herald
SD	Sons and Daughters of God
SM	Selected Messages
SP	Spirit of Prophecy
SWSouth	ern Watchman or The Watchman
ST	Signs of the Times
T	Testimonies for the Church
UrS – VEGWUriah Smith	- The Visions of Mrs. E.G. White

In the Footnotes, the numbers before the abbreviations are volume numbers, and the numbers following the abbreviations are page and paragraph numbers or a publish date.

### **Table of Contents**

Chapter 1 - Laying the Ground Work	3
The Cosmic Chess Match	3
Preaching to the Choir	7
Rules of Evidence	8
Cognitive Dissonance	9
Key Concepts - Chapter 1	13
Chapter 2 - Rules of Interpretation	15
Scripture Interprets Scripture	15
Harmony of Scripture	17
Garbage in, Garbage out	17
Key Concepts – Chapter 2	20
Chapter 3 - Exegetical Fallacies	21
The Evidential Fallacy	21
The Superior Knowledge Fallacy	22
The Word Study Fallacy	24
Key Concepts – Chapter 3	26
Chapter 4 – The Honor Roll Class	27
A Miss-understood People	27
The Plan	29
The Mutiny	31
Evil for Good	35

Key Concepts – Chapter 4	39
Chapter 5 - Conditions of the Covenant	41
The Renewed Covenant	41
Acceptance of the Covenant	52
The Wedding Chamber and the Chuppah	53
The Wedding	53
God and Israel	54
Key Concepts – Chapter 5	65
Chapter 6 - The Science of Salvation	67
The Immutable Law of God	67
God's Check Book	79
This Do, in Remembrance in Me	83
Understanding the Atonement	88
Key Concepts – Chapter 6	98
Chapter 7 – The Scales of Justice	99
The Weightier Matters of the Law	99
For that Sabbath was an High Day	102
Eternal Torment	107
Key Concepts – Chapter 7	109
Chapter 8 – Prophecy, a Means to an End	111
The Prodigal Son	111
Old Light for a New Generation	113
:::	

The Latter Rain Message
The Straight Testimony
The Two Classes of Believers
Key Concepts – Chapter 8
<u>Chapter 9 – The Historical Context</u> 121
The Cancer of Compromise
The Synagogue of Satan
Un-tempered Mortar
Saturday vs Sunday (A Don King Fight)
Key Concepts – Chapter 9
<u>Chapter 10 – The Protestant Reformation 159</u>
The Faith of the Martyrs
The Doctrine of the Pope's Temporal Power
Jesuits – The Multi-Headed Hydra
The Westminster Confession of Faith
Key Concepts – Chapter 10
<u>Chapter 11 – The Pagan Calendars 183</u>
The Gregorian Calendar
The Julian Calendar
The Un-interrupted 7 Day Weekly Cycle
Key Concepts – Chapter 11
Chapter 12 - The Biblical Calendar 197

The Genesis Account	197
Let no Man Put Asunder	201
Are There Not 12 Hours in a Day?	202
The 8 <sup>th</sup> 15 <sup>th</sup> 22 <sup>nd</sup> and 29 <sup>th</sup>	207
Three Months in a Row?	214
What is the Probability?	215
The Eighth Day	217
Three Distinct Days in Scripture	225
Abib 10 <sup>th</sup> 14 <sup>th</sup> and 16 <sup>th</sup>	226
The Covenant Calendar	233
Key Concepts – Chapter 12	239
Chapter 13 - Nature, the First Gospel	241
The International Dateline	241
Celestial Mechanics (The Moonth)	257
Key Concepts – Chapter 13	266
Chapter 14 - The Scriptural Evidence Analyzed	267
Leviticus 23	267
Paul's Example	273
The Lord's Example	277
Colossians 2:16	280
Galatians 4:10	285
Key Concepts – Chapter 14	286

Chapter 15 - The Historical Evidence Analyzed	287
Philo of Alexandria	287
A Great Cloud of Witnesses	289
Key Concepts – Chapter 15	294
Chapter 16 - The Spirit of Prophecy Not Heeded	295
The Law and The Prophets	295
Jones and Wagoner	302
A Royal Invitation	308
Key Concepts – Chapter 16	310
Chapter 17 - A Movement Derailed	<i>311</i>
Oct 22 <sup>nd</sup> 1844 and the Day of Atonement	311
The Honor Roll Class Redux	315
William Millers Dream	374
Jeremiah 31:35	384
Key Concepts – Chapter 17	386
Chapter 18 – Know thy Enemy	387
Satan's Parallel Universe	387
The World Calendar	391
The Fourth Angel's Message	404
The Watchman on the Wall	408
The World Council of Churches	410
The Battlefield of Worship	412

Key Concepts – Chapter 18	415
Chapter 19 - In Conclusion	417
Art Thou He That Troubleth Israel?	417
Traveling the Narrow Way	420
Love Not Your Lives unto Death	429
The Seventh Day Remnant	432
My 7 Point Theses to the SDA Church	436
The Final Analysis	439
Appendix	449
Index	455

In every age there is a new development of truth, a message of God to the people of that generation. The old truths are all essential; new truth is not independent of the old, but an unfolding of it. It is only as the old truths are understood that we can comprehend the new.<sup>1</sup>

There is to be in the churches a wonderful manifestation of the power of God, but it will not move upon those who have not humbled themselves before the Lord, and opened the door of their heart by confession and repentance. In the manifestation of that power which lightens the earth with the glory of God, they will see only something which in their blindness they think dangerous, something which will arouse their fears, and they will brace themselves to resist it. Because the Lord does not work according to their expectations and ideal, they will oppose the work. "Why," they say, "should we not know the Spirit of God, when we have been in the work so many years?" Because they did not respond to the warnings, the entreaties, of the messages of God, but persistently said, "I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing."<sup>2</sup> (emphasis supplied)

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> EGW, COL 127

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> EGW, Mar 219.2

### Chapter 1 - Laying the Ground Work

"To those who believe, Christ is a sure foundation. Upon this living stone, Jews and Gentiles alike may build. It is broad enough for all and strong enough to sustain the weight and burden of the whole world."<sup>3</sup>

### The Cosmic Chess Match

Good and evil are mutually exclusive. They are distinct and objective, having specific goals and destinations built into their designs. The fruit of evil, is more evil, and the fruit of righteousness, is more righteousness. The struggle between these two have been underway for several millennia, and there is no neutral territory. A few of the adages and scripture used to evince this truth are quotes such as;

- The absence of light, is the presence of darkness.
- "He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad." Mathew 12:30
- "And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us." Luke 9:50

Evidence that this contest between good and evil is being waged here on earth, can be found in Genesis 3:15,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> EGW, AA 175.3

"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." Genesis 3:15.

This prophecy from the LORD is eluding to the "move/counter move" exchange and volley between the forces of good and the forces of evil. A dance of strategic advance and tactical parry which in the end will testify and declare to the universe, that Satan's accusations against GOD and HIS government are false, baseless and entirely refuted. But before it is all over, this contest will arrest the attention of the whole world, and without an initial and overt recognition, it will subtly divide, and then coalesce the people of the world into two classes of worshippers, the saved and the lost.

This "move / counter move" exchange is, and will be, the final contest that brings a stable and universally righteous society to the universe that will be devoid of sin, evil, death and unrighteous fallen creatures. God eludes to this transition between both the former and latter state of the universe in the old and new testaments.

"The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him. But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies. What do ye imagine against the LORD? He will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time." Nahum 1:7-9. (emphasis supplied)

"And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor

crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away." Revelations 21:4

Satan is a masterful tactician and strategist. Even the brightest minds of men absent of the Holy Spirit, are but slow dim wits by comparison to Satan. One of the strategies that Satan has always used, and will continue to employ until the contest has ended, is to ever so subtly, lower the standard of God's law. A minor deviation from the law of God that does not immediately catch the attention of God's children, is a more deadly and more sinister strategy than a full and flagrant break from God's holy standard.

"We may disguise poison by mingling it with wholesome food, but we do not change its nature. On the contrary, it is rendered more dangerous, as it is more likely to be taken unawares. It is one of Satan's devices to combine with falsehood just enough truth to give it plausibility."

To paraphrase Charles Spurgeon, "He who lowers the standard of God's law, dims the light by which man perceives his guilt"

Satan has been dimming the light, and striving to covertly lower the standard of God's law ever since his deception in the garden.

By definition, mutiny is, "an open rebellion against a constituted authority." Some people might argue that the open rebellion documented and studied in this book, is not so open. Sometimes things, events and circumstances are so open, that we

\_

<sup>4</sup> EGW, GC 587.1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> www.vocabulary.com

are actually awash in the events occurring all around us, and yet completely oblivious to its presence, or to the real and profound significance of what those events portend for us, as well as our friends and loved ones. Many of these events, while bringing great natural and physical changes to society and the world we live in, are also fraught with immeasurable spiritual consequences and results for which only God can fully comprehend.

"Throw a pebble into the lake and a wave is formed, and another and another; and as they increase, the circle widens until they reach the very shore. Thus our influence, though apparently insignificant, may continue to extend far beyond our knowledge or control."

If we as individual people can affect great spiritual influence that extends far beyond our knowledge or control over others, how much more spiritual influence and control should we expect large scale social and world events to have over God's children?

Many of the subjects and events studied in this book are part of much larger events and could more aptly be called a trend. One of the popular trends researchers of present day likes to emphasize that "Current events form future trends" Even events that have occurred in the not too distant past should seem to us as a road map for us to scrutinize and study.

We must recognize that Satan has been studying and working through 6+ millennia, generation after generation to accomplish his ends. He is not limited to the 70 to 85 years that post-modern humans are limited to. Time is to his advantage. If he can unlock

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> EGW, RH, Jan. 24, 1882.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Gerald Celente of the Trends Research Journal

the spiritual weakness of one generation, and then compound and parlay that advantage in the next generation, he can effectively create trends that last for several generations, and move through the human race like a contagious disease accomplishing his ends.

So if by way of sound evidence and reason we can come to a logical conclusion, that the events and the facts connected to those events are not random or isolated, but by all appearances are steering and directing the course of history and world events towards a specific destination, than we should stop our casual stroll through life, and dismiss our childish notions that we are not affected by these events, or that what is coming down the road is of little consequence to us. We should live by Paul's admonition,

"See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Therefore be not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is" Ephesians 5:15-17.

### **Preaching to the Choir**

Much of the subject matter and many of the authors quoted in this book are familiar to many of us. For the integrity and continuity of this book I've taken a "new reader" approach to the material that may seem like basic knowledge to some of us, but may also be an integral piece of the puzzle to a larger and more sophisticated concept. Taking a fresh look at old subjects with a willingness to consider positions other than our long held standard is not only prudent, it is also our duty. Paul said the Bereans were more noble than others not just because they searched the scriptures and received the word, but because they did it with all

"<u>readiness of mind</u>." Acts 17:10, 11. They effected due diligence to their understanding and comprehension of the scriptures, in order that they could give an accounting for their beliefs. Ellen White made it clear,

"You must lay your preconceived opinions, your hereditary and cultivated ideas, at the door of investigation. If you search the Scriptures to vindicate your own opinions, you will never reach the truth."

### **Rules of Evidence**

It is not the intended purview of this book to present every known piece of evidence on any particular subject or event discussed, but rather to present a few pieces of empirical evidence for certain key subjects that have very profound implications, if in fact they are true. Empirical evidence is information received from direct observation or experience, and is generally considered indisputable. The conclusions we draw from that evidence may still be up for debate, and that is where logic and sound reason comes into play. Much of the material is far too detailed and extensive to present in aggregate, while still being accurate and fair to other subject matters. In other words, on some subjects you will get the Readers Digest version, but I can assure you that sound reason and logic will always follow the evidence, and that no known evidence germane or pertinent to my position or any opposing positions will be withheld.

Occasionally I will use the phrase "Fatal blow," when I do, I am referring to a specific piece of evidence that is indisputable, self-

-

<sup>8</sup> EGW, COL, 112.3

evident or empirical, and by its nature strikes directly at the credibility, and even plausibility of the prevalent opposing argument. In essence, a "Fatal blow," is tantamount to a death knell to the conclusion posited by the opposing argument. To obstinately continue or persist in a belief or position that has been dealt a fatal blow by unimpeachable evidence, and sound logical conclusions drawn from that evidence, is called denial and delusion.

On a few occasions, I've observed that an atheist or unbeliever will state their belief or position on a particular subject, and then follow up with a statement like "I believe in reason" almost as though the word "reason" encapsulates their argument. This is a delusive statement with a straw man connotation. Reason relies and depends on inferences from observed facts and evidence. Reason is not the evidence itself. Saying "I believe in reason," is like saying "I believe in truth". It does nothing to support their position. When someone finishes their argument with the statement "I believe in reason," by inference and implication they are mischaracterizing your position as "unreasonable and illogical."

Sound evidence + Sound reason = Logical conclusion, and that is the methodology used in this book.

### **Cognitive Dissonance**

Even entertaining the mere possibility that the religious pillars in our lives could be substantially incorrect, is enough to disquiet our mental wellbeing, and send us heading for the door. Fear and trembling would likely be our unsettled disposition, but probably for the wrong reasons. We should stop and think for a moment and realize that when we are confronted with information that is not in line with our current worldview, our first and primary concern should be,

### "Is what I believe, the truth?"

The "psychology of prior investment" is a phrase sometimes used to describe a circumstance where people are reluctant to abandon a flawed and problematic ideology or theological position, principally because they have previously invested many years of time and energy into that belief system. In essence, it is an emotional investment that they have grown comfortable with. Humans are creatures of habit. We thrive on consistency and stability. We wear it like an old sweater. We cherish the idea of passing on our "treasured ideologies" to our progeny. Unfortunately, this psychosis of emotional investment, can, and often does, hinder or even prohibit the consideration of other ideas or worldviews regardless of their merit or potential for truth. Ellen White wrote,

"No outward shrines may be visible, there may be no image for the eye to rest upon, yet we may be practicing idolatry. It is as easy to make an idol of cherished ideas or objects as to fashion Gods of wood or stone."

When the time comes, we will have to give an accounting for our beliefs, and it will be of little consequence to us that we were not alone in our error. Many will feel the painful remorse of knowing that they gave up the authority of their conscience to a crowd of people. Our decisions on matters of profound theological import, are our sovereign verdicts. We and we alone will stand to account for those decisions. Not a single spouse, parent, son or

\_

<sup>9</sup> EGW, LHU, 143.4

daughter will be held to account for someone else's sovereign judgments.

"Are we worshipping the true God as He is revealed in His Word, in Christ, in nature, or are we adoring some philosophical idol enshrined in His place? God is a God of truth." <sup>10</sup>

We should take stock of our current worldview, to ensure that our faith is not based on a "system of worship," but rather, that it is founded on the truth, as it is found in Jesus. Shepherds do not drive their sheep like cattle, with a "system of worship," they call them with their voice, and lead them.

"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." John 10:27,28

Our faith should be a living faith, that is willing and able, with all "<u>readiness of mind</u>," to be led by the Spirit, which is one of the primary functions of the Holy Spirit.

"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth," John 16:13t

A similar emotional barrier to the reception of truth, is called the "normalcy bias"

"It refers to a mental state people sometimes enter when facing a disaster. It causes people to underestimate both the possibility of a disaster occurring, and its possible effects. People with a normalcy bias have difficulties reacting to something they have not

\_

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

experienced before. People also tend to interpret warnings in the most optimistic way possible, seizing on any ambiguities to infer a less than serious situation."<sup>11</sup>

Well, the situation is serious. Underestimating the profound effect of critical decisions can lead to the incalculable loss of our eternal life. The importance of understanding the true gravitas of even a single wrong decision at the wrong time or place concerning spiritual matters cannot be over stated or emphasized enough.

If we use our world view as a wall of self-preservation, by superimposing it into every new piece of information we receive, we are essentially guilty of committing the same sin that the Jews of Jesus' day were guilty of. They made their "religion" their god, and defended it with the spirit of anti-christ. Our identity should not be wrapped up in our world view, it should be wrapped up in Jesus Christ. Jesus is the very essence of truth.

"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14

He is the word of God in the flesh. To reject any part of scripture, is to reject Jesus Christ. Mercy is reserved for those who are in ignorance, not for the willingly ignorant. Ellen White makes a more clear statement on this matter:

"We want the truth as it is in Jesus; for we desire to make the people understand what Christ is to them, and what the responsibilities are that they are called upon to accept in Him. As His representatives and witnesses, we

<sup>11</sup> Normalcy Bias, Wikipedia

need to come to a full understanding of the saving truths attained by an experimental knowledge."<sup>12</sup>

### **Key Concepts - Chapter 1**

- ➤ Whether we recognize it or not, the adversary and other dark forces are at work in the world, working through people and events to deceive Gods' children.
- ➤ These large scale events and social changes are being used to manipulate and direct the human race and planet towards a specific destination, or culmination.
- ➤ Much of what we know, is only a small and partial piece of the big picture.
- ➤ It is imperative that we, for ourselves, conduct a real and thorough study of the most significant and key events, by a somewhat forensic examination of the evidence.
- ➤ It is critical that we take an honest self-examination of the motives and influences that affect our ability to make intellectually honest and neutral decisions, based solely on the facts, and the conclusions drawn from those facts.
- ➤ Our emotions, and the critical decisions we make based on those emotions can betray us, and result in negative consequences for us in the judgment, and for eternity.
- Foster, develop and train yourself, to master the strategy of operating outside of your emotional sphere of influence.
- ➤ In the end, it will be the un-emotional, detached and systematically reasoned, prayerful soldier for Christ, which will emerge victorious.

-

<sup>12</sup> EGW, RH, April 4, 1899.

### **Chapter 2 - Rules of Interpretation**

"But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken." Isaiah 28:13

### **Scripture Interprets Scripture**

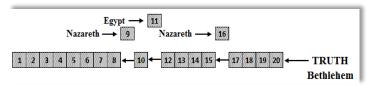
"The golden rule of interpretation is: "When the plain sense of the scripture makes common sense, seek no other sense." Therefore, take every word at its primary, usual, meaning, unless the facts of the immediate context, studied in the light of related passages and fundamental truths, clearly indicate otherwise."

The figure (Discerning Truth) on the next page is an example of a possible apparent contradiction in scripture. The numbers 1-20 represent the 20 different scriptural texts used as points of evidence. There are several passages of scripture that could give the casual reader a sense that Jesus was born in Nazareth. He was called a Nazarene. And He was called Jesus of Nazareth. But when you look at the total weight of evidence concerning this particular topic, the highest quantity of scriptures that line up in a row and all give the same testimony, line up in support of Bethlehem as the birth place of Jesus Christ. This is the primary method of differentiating

15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Robert Hommel, Biblical Hermenuetics, Introduction to the Art and Science of Interpretation,. For an Answer Ministries, http://www.forananswer.org.

between a doctrine based in truth, and a doctrine based in preference, and private interpretation.



#### Discerning Truth

"God did not reveal any important doctrines in a single, ambiguous passage. All essential doctrines are fully and clearly explained - either in the immediate context, or somewhere else in the Bible. This principle is best illustrated by what is known as "topical Bible study." There are two essential 'rules' for applying this principle:

- 1) The context of the two passages must be the same; and
- 2) The plain passage must be used to guide our interpretation of a less clear passage not the other way around!"<sup>14</sup>

In a court of law, the quantity and quality of the evidence on both sides of the argument are weighed against each other. Think "Scales of Justice". However, in this circumstance, (examining scriptures) all the evidence is accurate, it is only the interpretations of those scriptures that can be in error. Therefore, regardless of the quantity and quality of scriptures that support one interpretation over another, we must recognize that all of the scriptures are actually in harmony, and that erroneous interpretations of scripture are the only real cause for an apparent contradiction in scripture.

-

<sup>14</sup> Ibid.

### **Harmony of Scripture**

Acknowledging that all scripture is in harmony with scripture, is not just an exercise in mental assent. It is a principal to be taught and practiced in our daily bible study. Many times we will come across apparent inconsistencies in scripture, and instead of doing are due diligence to flush out the truth of the matter, we simply file it away for a study at some other time. In non-essential doctrines this may be an acceptable course of action. However, when it comes to essential doctrines and the pillars of our faith, nothing less than unity in the truth shall keep the peace among the brethren. Charity with reproof, should often be at work in the body of Christ.

"Proper application of hermeneutical principles will resolve apparent conflicts. The key here, of course, is the word "proper," for exegetical fallacies can easily result from a zealous but ill-informed attempt to "save" Scripture from an apparent contradiction." <sup>15</sup>

In the following chapter (Exegetical Fallacies) we will take a closer look at some of the errors and pitfalls of poor study habits, presumption and just plain intellectual laziness.

### Garbage in, Garbage out

A 1 1C1			7		7	7	7 .
A half-truth,	15 (	2.5	good	as c	ı who	le.	110
II iverej vi vivit,	<i>v</i> 0	v.	5000	CID C		•	

-

<sup>15</sup> Hommel, op. cit., principal #7.

When we accept a position as truth, we are also signing on to whatever other doctrines that are inextricably linked to that position. For example; if we say in one breath, that "We accept what Jesus said in Matthew 5:18 as the truth,"

"For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." Matthew 5:18

We cannot in the next breath then say, "Although heaven and earth have <u>not</u> passed away, some of God's laws have been done away with at the cross." This would be a logical inconsistency that even smoke, mirrors and fuzzy logic cannot come close to reconciling. Consequently, most people that hold to this position just simply ignore the inconsistency. This is a spiritually fatal flaw. When someone inquires about this inconsistency, either they are struck mute, or they wax eloquently at length with a twisted and convoluted reasoning that defies logic and common sense.

Unfortunately, this is not a minor inconsistency of some nonessential doctrine. It is a glaring and blatant inconsistency in one of the most vital (salvational) doctrines of the faith, "The Law of God." Only a few other doctrines have the same gravitas, and weight of importance in the salvation of our souls as, The Law of God. For us to accept such an inconsistency without having absolute confidence that we have thoroughly reconciled these two utterly opposing statements, would be tantamount to playing Russian roulette with eternal lives. our However, finding acknowledging that we hold inconsistent beliefs in a vital doctrine is not the real danger. The potential danger is found not in the discovery of an inconsistent belief, but in the way we handle that discovery. If the inconsistent belief is rooted in an essential, i.e.

salvational doctrine, we should be alarmed. Our peace should leave us, and our souls should find no rest until we come with much prayer and study to a conviction of truth sealed by the Holy Spirit.

For those who would say "By that reasoning, we would still be required to sacrifice animals for our sins," let me assure you that those questions are addressed in detail in the upcoming sub-chapter titled "Understanding the Atonement".

"The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going." Proverbs 14:15.

Evil begets evil, and error begets error. Errors accepted at the start of the path, leads to a path of error after error, in an attempt to accommodate the miss-interpretation and the first error at the start of the path. This is similar to what is experienced by liars, who after having told one lie, feel compelled to tell ten more to cover for their first lie. Let us do our "due diligence" to ensure that our beliefs are in fact "the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth."

### **Key Concepts - Chapter 2**

- Scripture interprets its own doctrines.
- ➤ The scriptural evidence for a position requires a full topical study of all scriptures that can be considered evidence for that position.
- ➤ Apparent contradictions in scripture are actually missinterpretations of one of the two scriptures in question.
- ➤ The quantity and quality of the evidence (scriptural and external) for any position should be weighed against all other evidence for any opposing position.
- ➤ Inconsistent beliefs in vitally important doctrines, can be spiritually fatal.
- > One error, begets a chain or multitude of errors.

### **Chapter 3 - Exegetical Fallacies**

"But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding? Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living."

Job 28:12-13

### The Evidential Fallacy

In direct connection to the sub-chapter (Harmony of Scripture), recognizing that all of the scriptures are free of content errors is critical to reaching the correct interpretation. This is not to say that there are no translation and interpretation errors. Moreover, the received scriptures are the inerrant word of God in that they were received from the Spirit of God, and the prophets that received them, recorded them faithfully. The red letter words of Christ in John 10:35, with this universal statement concerning the scriptures, should give us confidence in this principal.

"...and the scriptures <u>cannot be broken</u>." John 10:35 (emphasis supplied).

When we look at a passage of scripture and apply the golden rule of interpretation, which is, "When the plain sense of the scripture makes common sense, seek no other sense," than we are correctly examining the prima facie evidence. From Latin, prima facie meaning (at first view) usually also leads us to the correct interpretation, with few exceptions.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> See footnote 13.

When people fail to correctly examine and accept the prima facie evidence of scripture, but instead seek to reason backwards from a pre-accepted position, to the evidence that supports that position, they have created a (tail wagging the dog) scenario. It is also critical to understand that, making external corroborating evidence a pre-requisite to accepting the scriptures as being accurate, is like receiving testimony from a non-authoritative source in order to accept the FINAL authority as a source. Or like examining a forgery, to verify that the authentic is the real article. That type of reasoning is fallacious, and inevitably leads to error. External sources of information i.e. historical evidence, should always and only, be looked at as a second or even third witnesses, (if) it supports the first and primary witness, the scriptures. If an external source doesn't support the scriptures, but rather appears to be in contradiction with the scriptures, than the external source is an unfaithful witness, either by miss-interpretation, or by inaccurate testimony. But, in either case, the external source is suspect, and should be considered apocryphal. All external sources are to be subject to the primary source, not the other way around. External sources should generally not be used as an authority for doctrine or theology, but rather for background exposition and a deeper understanding of how historical figures understood an already accepted, or rejected doctrine.

### The Superior Knowledge Fallacy

Often times the source of our knowledge is information that we've received as part of an inquiry. In essence it was information that we generally knew existed, but that we did not possess. The fact that we know that other people possess the knowledge that we know

exists, but do not ourselves possess, actually provides us with some level of comfort. We reason within ourselves that we can always seek out that knowledge at some later time, and that the people who possess that knowledge will always be there. But it actually goes much further than that. They also reason within themselves that if the information that they do not yet possess, was of utmost importance for them to possess as soon as possible, than someone who does possess that knowledge will provide them with the information very soon. When information arises that is of a very profound nature that the person did not even know existed, they will often reason that, "If this information that is purported to be truth is so important, than why haven't I heard of it before?" This is where the real mistakes are made. The next line of reason usually extends beyond the persons inner circle of friends and confidants. They reason that "If such profound information is really true, it would be common knowledge, and not delivered and arrive on scene from obscurity."

In essence, they have decided to reject any knowledge that has not already been vetted by the masses. They believe that superior knowledge can *only* be found in superior numbers. That *only* small numbers of people will be deceived in any given situation.

"There is no safety for anyone unless the truth is enthroned in the heart. We are not to put confidence in man or make flesh our arm. We are to be molded and fashioned by the precious truths of the Bible. Daily we are to hold communion with Him who knoweth the end from

the beginning. Those who do not do this will be false and unreliable."<sup>17</sup>

While it is true there is safety in a multitude of counsel, Proverbs 11:14 (paraphrased) there is also a facade of security in their position simply because of the numbers. Millions of people's beliefs, are not based on their own experiential knowledge, it's based on someone else's belief. They believe, because others believe. The very fact that there are several million people in many different religions, (all of which cannot be true,) is empirical evidence that millions of people are deceived. That is the reality of the masses. Millions believe, because thousands have studied. Hundreds believe, because ten have studied. Throw in peer pressure, and fear of ridicule and you get what's called Groupthink; "A pattern of thought characterized by self-deception, forced manufacture of consent, and conformity to group values and ethics." 18

In the end, people will be held to account for what they believe, *and* for why they believe it. There will be no acceptable excuses to stay the judgments of God. If God's children never analyze the evidence for themselves, and pray for understanding, they are like the blind following the blind, and both shall end up in the ditch. Matthew 15:14.

### The Word Study Fallacy

Although word studies can be very helpful, they can also lead to unsound extrapolations and erroneous applications. As only one

<sup>17</sup> EGW, 21, MR, 425.3

<sup>18</sup> http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/groupthink

of many tools in a bible students' tool bag, word studies should be used in a complimentary fashion to the overall picture. In the same way that a sentence conveys more information than a single word, syntax and style of the texts conveys an even deeper understanding than the sentence alone. Sometimes people will use an interlinear bible to research the root word of every word in a long passage of scripture, sometimes even going back 2 or 3 root words removed. Then, they re-write the whole passage using a cherry picked selection of root words to extract the meaning that they want the passage to say.

While it is true that one error, can lead to a long chain of errors in a theological world view, it is not at all likely that a large group of handpicked Hebrew translators could make a long chain of word selection errors all in the same passage of scripture. Having said that, let it also be known that translators are not infallible. Occasionally they do make mistakes. Occasionally they do make a poor word selection (singular). It is the long chain of root word replacement that opens the door to wild extrapolations and private interpretations of scripture.

Of course, word studies are still, profoundly important and valuable, but those who would elevate the importance of a single word, or even a few words above the context and whole of scripture on that same subject, cannot see the forest through the trees. And those who would re-write a whole passage of scripture using cherry picked root words, is wresting the scriptures from its proper context. The correct application of a word study, is key to not being led astray by such a focused look at the details.

# **Key Concepts - Chapter 3**

- All scripture is in harmony, and without content errors.
- ➤ Prima facie evidence is most likely to be the primary source of truth, and the most valuable evidence for determining, "what is the truth of the matter?"
- > The scriptures are the final authority.
- ➤ External sources of evidence are subordinate to the scriptures.
- Profoundly important information should not be deemed suspect, simply because it hasn't yet been accepted by the masses.
- Word studies are not, the end all be all, of authority, and should be taken and studied in context, with all other evidence in view.

# **Chapter 4 - The Honor Roll Class**

"For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth." Deuteronomy 7:6

# A Miss-understood People

Unspoken animosity towards the historical Jews is a pretty fair assessment of the way many Christians feel towards the Jews. It's easy to see why many Christians feel that way. The most common Christian understanding of "why the Jews crucified the Son of God" can probably be summed up in a few short statements such as "They became proud and arrogant." "They allowed greed and selfishness to blind them from truth." And "Their religion became their God." All of these sentiments are valid, and on occasion, they are likely to be the very same natures that we see in ourselves, but fail to concede or admit to. Unfortunately, in the same way that the Jews became blinded from truth by pride, arrogance and greed, many Christians are now blinded by pride and prejudice to some of God's most beautiful truths concerning His plan of Salvation for the human race. By far, the most important and profound truths that Christians should learn and study and research, is the role that God intended for the Jews to play in the plan of salvation, and the curriculum that they were given in order to accomplish that mission. Most Christians seem to think that God intended for the Jews to simply be the "Old Testament Covenant Priests" and that their role in the plan of salvation would have somehow ended at the cross, even if they hadn't crucified the Son of God. Dear reader, if that is the limit

of our understanding to the Jews, than it's no wonder why most Christians fail to appreciate the ancient Jewish economy, and all that it entails. In truth, the whole Jewish economy was essentially the whole plan of salvation acted out once a year, like a seven act play called "The Annual Feast Days."

The curriculum that God gave to the Jews we all know as the Torah, or Pentateuch in the Greek, which are the first five books of the bible. As time went on and the semester progressed, the curriculum was expanded to include the patriarchs and the prophets, also known as the Old Testament or the Tanakh. When we hear the word "curriculum" we usually associate it with the aggregate of courses of a particular study given in a school, college or university. And we should not be surprised to learn that the English word "Teacher" is the most succinct translation of the Hebrew word "Rabbi".

Allow me to quickly state my position here. Although God did send His Son to earth to die a sacrificial death on behalf of His human children, I do not believe that God wanted the Jews to reject, and then crucify His Son. In speaking of His own life Jesus said,

"No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." John 10:18.

It's only because God is so masterful at using the evil of men, for the good of mankind that we fail to see what His original plan really was. In truth, if the Jews had accepted Jesus Christ as their Messiah and fully understood His role and mission on earth, then Jesus simply would have gone to the Temple on Passover of 33 AD,

the same day He was crucified, and submitted Himself to the High Priest to be slain and then sacrificed in the temple as a burnt offering in the same manner that God had instructed Abraham to sacrifice Isaac at Mount Moriah.

## The Plan

Analogies are a great tool and teaching method to help people see the big picture while they are still struggling with the details. Allow me to present an analogy, and a short preface to the analogy first.

We know that Adam and Eve and all human beings prior to Abraham were not Jews, and that God actively set out to create a specific race of people aside from all of His other Children that He loves just as much. Therefore, it's only logical to believe that God must have had a specific purpose, and very special plans for that race besides being used of Satan to bring about the sacrifice of His Son at Calvary. Teacher or "Rabbi" was one of the most predominant occupations of this special race of people, (which in itself is very telling), and so it follows that we should use a school yard setting as the background for our analogy. Let us begin.

— Since the fall of the human race in the garden, God has set out to bring man back into direct communion with Him, while simultaneously having to quarantine Himself away from His sick children, lest they die. In fact, the only thing that could save His dying children from an eternal death would be a transplant. By all accounts, the disease causes an irreversible sickness of the human character, and thus, it is a character transplant that is needed. Since the sickness was genetically spread at the very start of the human family, not one person in the human race escaped this disease. The only qualified donor for this transplant was God's Son. Both God the Father, and His Son, had made these rescue plans long before

His children even became sick. So the School of Heaven was commissioned, and the plan of salvation and the Torah curriculum was to be taught in every corner of the globe. But because God had to impose a self-quarantine, He needed an efficient method to communicate to all of His children that they are all sick, and unless they, of their own volition, enroll in the School of Heaven, and learn how to receive the character transplant, they will die for all eternity. That is where the Jews come in.

In God's divine wisdom, he chose to create one specific class room of students, (the honor roll class if you will) to teach, and train them, from the womb, all through to adult life how the plan of salvation worked, and how it was to be implemented. But first, they themselves would have to agree to abide by the conditions of the plan, which by no coincidence, are also exactly the same as the conditions of the covenant. So the class of students brought into existence through the Abrahamic covenant, now agreed to abide by a covenant that was specifically designed to train them how to teach and implement the plan of salvation. Generation after generation the Torah and the conditions of the covenant would teach and train the class how to fight and address the symptoms of the disease, while simultaneously preparing the world for the transplant donor to arrive, and how the transplant procedure would take place.

God had planned for this class to become intimately knowledgeable and proficient at teaching the plan of salvation and Torah curriculum. It would then be possible for the Jews as a nation of priests and teachers to teach and officiate or administer the plan of salvation to the whole world and by doing so, introduce the Messiah to the entire human race.

Open enrollment and outright recruiting for the school of Heaven with the might and power of the Holy Spirit poured out in the early rain could have been the world wide campaign of Israel.

Torah curriculum, the prophets, and a much more abbreviated New Testament might have been the universal text book of the nations. Instead, the New Testament is now an unfolding of the Old Testament, and a record of how God has dealt with the honor roll class after their mutiny, and a record of how God's providence in the continued plan of salvation is going directly to the rest of the human family despite attacks from the adversary, who most assuredly had a direct hand and influence in the mutiny from its beginning.

# The Mutiny

In speaking about the truths concerning the plan of salvation and the mission of the Jews, author Ellen White wrote,

"Christ was the foundation of the Jewish economy. The whole system of types and symbols was a compacted prophecy of the gospel, a presentation in which were bound up the promises of redemption. But the people of Israel lost sight of their high privileges as God's representatives. They forgot God and failed to fulfill their holy mission. The blessings they received brought no blessing to the world. All their advantages they appropriated for their own glorification." <sup>19</sup>

It pains me to think of how wounded our Father in Heaven must have been, to know beforehand, that the very class room of students that He was giving such love, privilege and blessings to, spending

<sup>19</sup> EGW, AA, 14.1,2

several centuries teaching the plan of salvation to, were going to reject His gift of infinite price (His Son), and by doing so, cost the lives of many more millions of His children, that otherwise would have been saved. That's right... The mutiny of the honor roll class has probably cost the lives of millions, and has forced God to bypass them, and go directly to the rest of the school who didn't have the direct love, blessings or benefits of several centuries of Torah training prior to His Son, the transplant donor arriving on scene.

- For God, creating an honor roll class to execute the stratagem for the salvation of the human race, was plan A.
- ➤ Bypassing the honor roll class (Jews) and going directly to the rest of the world through Christendom, was plan B.

TAKE NOTE: By God having a plan B, does not mean that plan A, unexpectedly failed. Remember, God knows the end from the beginning. In a more accurate sense, they could be called plan A, part 1, and plan A, part 2. It is only our human sinful nature (in this case the Jews) that prevented plan A from being fully accomplished. I believe that in the Judgment, it will be seen that God's love compelled Him to implement the best possible plan that would save the most lives, relieve the most suffering, and achieve the most good. He did this even while having full knowledge that His children would refuse to go along with the plan. Could any loving parent who knows that his actions will be studied for all eternity do any different? Ellen White goes on to write,

"They robbed God of the service He required of them, and they robbed their fellow men of religious guidance and a holy example. Priests and rulers became fixed in a

rut of ceremonialism. They were satisfied with a legal religion, and it was impossible for them to give to others the living truths of heaven. They thought their own righteousness all-sufficient, and did not desire that a new element should be brought into their religion."<sup>20</sup>

Many Christians do glean and understand that the Jews had a special role, training and privilege given to them directly from God, and that they despised it all, and still crucified Him. For this reason I believe that jealousy, envy and hatred toward Jews at a conscious and subconscious level by many Christians has inoculated them from receiving the whole and uncompromised truth about the plan of salvation and the Torah curriculum simply because it was given to the Jews first, and they rejected it. However, we should consider that there is much more to learn concerning God's revealed plan of salvation and His dealings with the Jewish nation.

"Hatred of the Romans, and national and spiritual pride, led the Jews still to adhere rigorously to their forms of worship. The priests tried to maintain a reputation for sanctity by scrupulous attention to the ceremonies of religion. The people, in their darkness and oppression, and the rulers, thirsting for power, longed for the coming of One who would vanquish their enemies and restore the kingdom to Israel. They had studied the prophecies, but without spiritual insight. Thus they overlooked those scriptures that point to the humiliation of Christ's first advent, and misapplied those that speak of the glory of His second coming. Pride obscured their vision. They

<sup>20</sup> EGW, AA, 15.1

interpreted prophecy in accordance with their selfish desires."<sup>21</sup>

Despite the evil attacks of Satan, that by some appearances have thwarted the plan of salvation, the wreckage and evidence left behind by the mutiny is much like a crime scene that can be studied and analyzed for inconsistent conclusions that others have arrived at, for a lack of due diligence and sound scriptural studies.

The Messianic prophecies of Isaiah 53 are a good example of evidence that supports the authenticity of the Old Testament. There are actually hundreds of messianic prophecies made in the Old Testament, and Jesus' fulfilled every one of those prophecies that concerned His first coming. It is safe to conclude that in the future, He will also fulfill all of the prophecies concerning His second coming.

The real evidence comes by way of the fact that the very scriptures that prove that Jesus is the Messiah, (Isaiah 53 and others) were written by a nation of people that rejected him as being their Messiah. Therefore, no one can accuse the Jews of conspiring to write, or re-write the scriptures in order to make someone look like the Messiah who really wasn't. In some respects, if the Jews had accepted Jesus as the Messiah, then the Old Testament could be considered suspect, and untrustworthy.

Even through the mire of sin, corruption and human tradition, God's beautiful plan of salvation for the human family can still be clearly seen by those whom the Spirit has given discernment to. And thus, it is the lack of spiritual discernment that is the greatest barrier to seeing and hearing the beautiful truths concerning the plan of salvation.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> EGW, DA 30.2

"We need also much more knowledge; we need to be enlightened in regard to the plan of salvation. There is not one in one hundred who understands for himself the Bible truth on this subject that is so necessary to our present and eternal welfare. When light begins to shine forth to make clear the plan of redemption to the people, the enemy works with all diligence that the light may be shut away from the hearts of men. If we come to the Word of God with a teachable, humble spirit, the rubbish of error will be swept away, and gems of truth, long hidden from our eyes, will be discovered."<sup>22</sup> (emphasis supplied)

## **Evil for Good**

Many millions of Christians have asked God the same question, why? "Why does my son or daughter have to suffer from some terrible disease, or from the aftermath of some terrible accident?" I won't pretend to be able to answer these questions with any amount of satisfaction or consolation for those who have lost their son or daughter. However, after a closer examination of all the evidence, I believe it will be shown that death, pain and suffering were never part of God's original plan for His children. These things are the symptoms and results of the disease of sin.

Probably the second question most often asked is, "Why does God allow evil to continue un-abated?" The answer to this question is much more complicated than the first, but we can start by noting that evil is not continuing on un-abated. Evil is being shunned, eschewed and overthrown from its station in society every day, by righteous men and women who serve the Lord. This is part of God's

<sup>22</sup> EGW, 1 SM, 359.2

plan. The second part of the answer to that question requires that we understand, "What was the original cause that brought the existence of sin and evil to this world?" A root cause analysis of this condition would lead back to before the Garden of Eden. It would lead us back to the war in heaven.

"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." Revelations 12:7-9.

The war that was started in heaven by Satan, created a type of Gordian knot. A problem that required a much more in-depth solution, than the apparent, obvious quick and expedient responses that many humans, and probably even some angels continually inquire about. Questions like, "Why didn't God just extinguish Satan from existence, and spare umpteen millions of people from death, pain and suffering?" Let us first acknowledge that God is all knowing, and that He loves His children unconditionally.

If we truly believe that statement, we should recognize that God knew that extinguishing Satan from existence would be an inferior response to the one that He has chosen. To successfully argue against the sovereign decisions of one's own creator, would be like C.S. Lewis said "water rising above its own source". It will never happen. To our finite and mortal minds, there are a few obvious reasons why God did not choose to extinguish Satan's life.

- ➤ This doesn't address all of the questions about Satan's behavior that will be asked by the rest of God's created beings for all eternity.
- ➤ This would foster an atmosphere of insecurity and fear with respect to the future.
- For some, fear instead of love, might replace the motive to serve and worship the Creator.
- ➤ It wouldn't prevent a re-occurrence of a similar event in the future.

Knowing that a real, and long term solution often requires a short term sacrifice doesn't always make us feel better when it is our loved ones who are in pain or suffering. Much like a surgeon that is taking a scalpel and cutting out a cancerous tumor, knowing that later he will shoot radiation into that region where the tumor was removed, God has also implemented a two-fold plan.

- In part 1 of the plan, God is allowing the disease of sin to fully manifest its true nature, so as to disclose full knowledge of all the evidence and information concerning Satan's behavior, and what its final result would be, thereby addressing all of the questions that will be raised by the on looking universe for all eternity.
- In part 2 of the plan, God and His Son have implemented a life boat rescue mission of sorts. All who choose to be rescued can do so by entering into a covenant relationship with the Father and Son. If some of God's children choose not to be rescued, He will not force them.

Many of those who would choose not to be rescued would decry their unjust circumstance by virtue of the fact that they did not choose to be born, but rather it was forced upon them, and therefore the penalty for choosing not to be rescued is unjust and unfair. What they are not grasping is, that they are not being held to account for being a sinner. The Catholic doctrine of "Original sin" is a doctrine of devils that supports the charge of the (born unwillingly) crowd. The charge of original sin can only belong to Satan, and to some extent Adam and Eve.

They (the born unwillingly) are being held to account for *continuing in sin* after having received the knowledge of the truth. Yes it is true, without divine help it is not possible for sinners to repent of their sins, and then remain sinless. However, that doesn't change the nature of the charge. A legal obligation that requires the assistance of an external source, does not invalidate the legal obligation.

Try telling the IRS that you are not legally obliged to pay any taxes because it would require the assistance of an accountant or tax preparer.

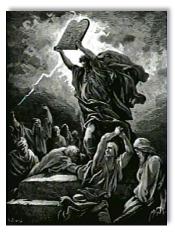
# **Key Concepts - Chapter 4**

- ➤ God created the Jews for the express purpose of administering the plan of salvation, and educating the whole world to the principles and methodology of its oracles.
- ➤ The Jews have engaged in mutiny against the government of God, and have been ousted as to their role in the plan of salvation.
- ➤ God's plan B is in effect.
- The study and self-implementation of God's plan A, is plan B
- ➤ Plan B, is required learning, particularly for the last generation.
- ➤ Elements of God's plan A, are also utilized in His plan B. (Specifically the Covenant, the Torah and the Prophets etc. See Malachi 4:4,5)
- For the last generation, participation in meeting the requirements of the plan are not only obligatory, (salvational) but are key to receiving the seal of GOD, and rejecting the mark of the beast.

# **Chapter 5 - Conditions of the Covenant**

"Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant." Exodus 31:16

## The Renewed Covenant



Let us first start by looking at what a covenant is, and what it is not. By definition a covenant is an agreement between 2 or more parties, to do, or not do something. A covenant is essentially a contract, and in the case with GOD and Israel, it depicts a marriage contract. If either party breeches the conditions of the contract, then the counter party in the contract is no longer

obligated to fulfill his/her conditions of the contract. Let me be as clear as possible here.

Only those people who have kept, and met, the conditions of the covenant, will receive the promises (eternal life) of the covenant.

In warning the children of Israel not to be an unfaithful bride, and worship false gods, The LORD said,

"...and all the curses that are written in this <u>book</u> shall lie upon him, and <u>the LORD</u> shall blot out his name <u>from under heaven</u>. And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of <u>the covenant that are written in this book of the law</u>:" Deuteronomy 29:20-21 (emphasis supplied).

God is crystal clear here, that those who refuse to keep the conditions of the covenant, will have their names blotted out from under heaven. (The Book of Life)

God is willing to make this covenant with anyone who keeps HIS law.

"One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you." Numbers 15:16.

So, in practical terms, It has always been GOD's plan, that all of HIS children would be saved through one covenant, which is the covenant to the house of Israel. That is an important point to understand here.

There are <u>no other</u> covenants by which we can be saved. There is no covenant to the stranger, or to the gentile.

The covenant that GOD makes with HIS people is a type and symbol that depicts a marriage contract. GOD only has one bride, therefore, only one marriage contract. If we are to be saved, it is through the empowerment of the Holy Spirit, that we kept, and met, the conditions of the covenant to the house of Israel. And this qualification brings with it, the blessings of being covered by the

blood of Jesus Christ as the propitiation for our sins, and the righteousness of His life being imputed to us.

Many people actually believe that the old covenant failed. That it was a failure. That GOD actually had to go back to the drawing board and come back with a better covenant. Needless to say, that is patently absurd. GOD will often use what are called anthropomorphisms in scripture. An anthropomorphism is when we take attributes that are exclusive to created beings, and use them to describe GOD's actions or behavior. For example; Gen 5:22 "Enoch walked with GOD." GOD is Spirit. (See John 4:24) Certainly GOD can manifest Himself anyway He wishes to. However Gen 5:22 is not saying that GOD manifested Himself in a way so as to have legs, so that HE could walk with Enoch. It is merely a form of communication that humans are familiar with, and therefore utilized to help us understand deeper concepts.

Failure is not an attribute that can in anyway be used to describe GOD's actions or behavior. If by observation we perceive that something in GOD's plan went wrong, it is the unrestricted sovereign decisions of His created beings that are to blame, and GOD was well aware of our decisions beforehand. Often times as parents, we will knowingly allow our children to experience an unpleasant outcome, that comes as a result of some decision that the child made. The school of hard knocks as the expression goes. We would rather them make better decisions and not have to suffer the unpleasant consequences, but in many cases our children are as stubborn as we are, and they insist on learning things the hard way. This is what happened with plan A. Of course this happened on a collective level, so we ourselves might not have agreed to forego plan A, and head straight to plan B as the Jews did. But, the plan of salvation was to be implemented at a national level, hence, the existence of the Jewish nation of Israel.

So if the old covenant didn't fail, why do we have a new covenant? Let me start by saying that there are two primary ways in which the new covenant differs from the old covenant.

- 1. The new covenant, is actually the old covenant, empowered by the Holy Spirit.
- 2. The new covenant, is actually the old covenant, with the penalties legislated for its violation already satisfied for those who accept it, and thus, it is sometimes called the covenant of grace.

These two differences are the only way in which the old covenant and new covenant differ. However, part 2 of that answer is an over simplification of a very large discussion that we will get to in the coming chapters. Now, to answer the question more directly, the old covenant was not designed to succeed, it was designed to teach us that we are powerless to keep and maintain a covenant relationship with God without His direct empowerment through the Holy Spirit. So, in a very real sense, the old and new covenant, are the same covenant, but, to be kept by different means and methods. The means of keeping the old covenant, (human effort) was not possible.

In the same way that the Old and New covenants were both intended to act as one lesson book for every generation that came after the cross, the same could be said about both the Old and New testaments. Sister White was diligent to make this point clear in many of her writings,

"The power of Christ, the crucified Saviour, to give eternal life, should be presented to the people. We should show them that the Old Testament is as verily the gospel in types and shadows as the New Testament is in its unfolding power. The New Testament does not present a new religion; the Old Testament does not present a religion to be superseded by the New. The New Testament is only the advancement and unfolding of the Old."<sup>23</sup> (emphasis supplied)

Going back to the covenants, notice the means by which the Old Covenant was to be kept.

"And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient." Exodus 24:7 (emphasis supplied).

## And in the new covenant;

"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:" Hebrews 8:10 (emphasis supplied).

Prior to this statement the writer of Hebrews explains why the new covenant was created.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> EGW, 6T 392

"For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. For finding <u>fault with them</u>, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a <u>new covenant</u> with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: <u>Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; <u>because they continued not in my covenant</u>, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord." Hebrews 8:7-9 (emphasis supplied).</u>

The fault that was (intentionally) exposed in the old covenant was not the conditions of the covenant, it was in the means, (human will power) and in the method, (blood of bulls and goats) by which the old covenant penalties were temporarily satisfied.

Please note in the quote above of Exodus 24:7, that it says that he (Moses) took the <u>book</u> of the covenant, <u>not the tables</u> of the covenant. This is because the covenant consisted of all of the commandments, statutes and judgments. The conditions of *our part* in the covenants, are designed for the express purpose to remove all sin from our lives, not just ten sins, or even a few dozen. I'm sure we are all well aware that there are thousands of ways to commit sin. Having thousands of commandments for the prohibition of each individual sin is not practical or logical.

The Ten Commandments are actually the titles of different categories of sins that fall under each respective commandment. The statutes are specific obligations listed under each respective commandment. The judgments and ordinances are specific clarifications and obligations of each respective statute. On paper they would look something like this;

## **❖** Commandment

- Statute
  - Judgment
  - Ordinance

We will look more at this subject later in this chapter.

As mentioned earlier in Hebrews 8:10, the (means) by which the new covenant is employed through the Holy Spirit, is by (God putting HIS laws into our minds, and writing them in our hearts.) The (method) by which the new covenant penalties were satisfied, was through the (blood of Jesus Christ.)

On a grid view it might look something like this,

Covenant	Conditions	Means	Method
Old Covenant	Commandments, Statutes and Judgments	Human will power	Blood of Bulls and Goats
New Covenant	Commandments, Statutes and Judgments	Holy Spirit	Blood of Christ

In chapter 22 of Genesis, God promised Abraham that he would bear a son, and that this son would be the first of a great multitude, which would spring up from the root of Abraham. The lineage of Abraham was prophesied by God, to be so great, that their number was compared to the stars of the sky and the sands of the sea.

"And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations." Genesis 17:1-4.

Both Abraham and Sarah doubted the promise and power of God, and laughed at the prospect of bearing a child since both of them were stricken in age.

From a human perspective, this promise seemed impossible to both Abraham and Sarah, since they both knew that Sarah was "barren" and could not conceive a child. Sarah experienced many years of frustration, and now, was given a direct promise from God, that she would be with child. Sarah, not wanting to see the promise of God go unfulfilled, approached Abraham,

"And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife." Genesis 16:2, 3.

Like Sarah, many of God's children seek to attain their promise of the covenant, through human effort. Just as Sarah conspired with

Abraham to "help God" fulfill His promise of providing a male child, many of God's children seek through their own will power to overcome sin. Hagar did conceive and bare a male child unto Abraham, but this (Ishmael) was not the child of promise.

"But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year." Genesis 17:21.

"And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in <u>Isaac shall thy seed be called.</u>" Genesis 21:12.

Ishmael and the human efforts of Sarah, Hagar and Abraham are a type and symbol of the old covenant that could never fulfill the promise of the covenant. Isaac and the divine intervention of God in the affairs of Sarah and Abraham to produce the child of promise, is a type and symbol of the new covenant. Human effort and will power could never attain what only the miraculous power of the divine spirit can accomplish through human agencies.

Some people might argue that attempting to keep and meet the conditions of the covenant are a form of salvation by works, or at the very least, on some level, an attempt to earn a reward for our merits in keeping the conditions of the covenant. As if by our own human effort we could actually achieve that mark. Let us remember that it is our choice to surrender, and our decisions to repent that brings us to a place where we can receive the grace of God by which we can overcome sin. There is absolutely no merit towards our

salvation in making the decision to surrender and repent of our sins. However, if we fail to make that decision, and by neglect of the Spirit fail to enter into, and remain in covenant with the Lord till the end, than we will receive the just reward of our works.

"And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be" Revelations 22:12.

In taking a closer look at when Moses received the covenant at mount Horeb, we can make note again here that, the book of the covenant was a scroll of some sort, probably a parchment, but it couldn't have been the tables of stone.

"And he took the <u>book of the covenant</u>, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, all that the LORD hath said <u>will we do, and be obedient</u>. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the <u>blood of the covenant</u>, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words." Exodus 24:7, 8.

We know this to be true because it wasn't until four verses later in Exodus 24:12 that the LORD invites Moses to come to the top of mount Horeb (Sinai) to receive the two tables of stone.

"And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them." Exodus 24:12.

Unless a writer was quoting from an earlier source or recalling an earlier event, all of the scriptures (within each book) are in chronological order. Let's look at what Ellen White wrote about this event,

"Preparation was now made for the ratification of the covenant, according to God's directions. Here the people received the conditions of the covenant. They made a solemn covenant with God, typifying the covenant made between God and every believer in Jesus Christ. The conditions were plainly laid before the people. They were not left to misunderstand them. When they were requested to decide whether they would agree to all the conditions given, they unanimously consented to obey every obligation. They had already consented to obey God's commandments. The principles of the law were now particularized, that they might know how much was involved in covenanting to obey the law; and they accepted the specifically defined particulars of the law."<sup>24</sup>(emphasis supplied)

I chose to underline only one sentence in that quote, because I want to point out that Ellen White is making a clarification, from the previous sentence. She uses the word (already) to denote that something had taken place prior to this event. When God had audibly spoke His Ten Commandments to all of the Israelites (around 2 million people), the children of Israel were so frightened that they begged Moses to go speak with God directly lest they die.

<sup>24</sup> EGW-1BC 1107.3

"And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die." Exodus 20:19.

It is reasonable to conclude that the Israelites would not have asked Moses to go speak to God for them, unless they had already agreed to be obedient to what God had spoken to them directly.

When Moses did this, God dictated all of the Commandments, Statutes and Judgments to Moses, (Exodus 21:1 - Exodus 23:18) ending with the feast days. And then, before being invited by God to meet with Him at the top of the mountain to receive the tablets, Moses performed the rituals of consummating a blood covenant between God, and the Israelites. This covenant is a type or symbol of the marriage contract (Ketubah) that God had written, (The Torah) to His future betrothed.

In ancient times, the betrothal was binding and could only be undone by a divorce with proper grounds, such as the bride being found not to be a virgin, or being unfaithful. Joseph's actions in Matthew 1:18-19, are consistent with the knowledge of this custom. The young man would prepare a *Ketubah*, or marriage contract which he would present to the intended bride and her father (The house of). The contract would include a "Bride Price", which would be appropriate in that society to compensate the young woman's parents for the cost of raising her, as well as being an expression of his love for her.

# **Acceptance of the Covenant**

To see if the proposal was accepted, the young man would pour a cup of wine for his dearly beloved and then wait to see if she drank it. This cup represents a blood covenant. If she drank the cup she would have accepted the proposal and they would be betrothed. The young man would then give gifts to his beloved, and then take his leave. The young woman would have to wait for him to return and collect her.

# The Wedding Chamber and the Chuppah

Before the young man would leave, he would announce, "I am going to prepare a place for you", and "I will return for you when it is ready". The usual practice was for the young man to return to his father's house and build a honeymoon room there. This is what is symbolized by the *chuppah*or canopy which is characteristic of Jewish weddings. He was not allowed to skimp on the work and had to get his father's approval before he could consider it ready for his bride. If he was asked the date of his wedding, he would have to reply, "Only my father knows."

Meanwhile the bride would be making herself ready so that she would be pure and beautiful for her bridegroom. During this time she would wear a veil when she went out, to show she was spoken for (she has been bought with a price)

# The Wedding

When the wedding chamber was ready the bridegroom could collect his bride. He could do this at any time so the bride would make special arrangements. It was the custom for a bride to keep a lamp, her veil and her other things beside her bed. Her bridesmaids were also waiting and had to have oil ready for their lamps.

When the groom and his friends got close to the bride's house, they would give a shout and blow a shofar to let her know to be ready.

When the wedding party arrived at father's house the newlyweds went into the wedding chamber for a seven day honeymoon and the groom's best friend stood outside waiting for the groom to tell him that the marriage had been consummated. The proof that it was complete, was the bed sheet bearing the blood shed by the bride as a result of her first sexual intercourse. This is notable for two reasons. It speaks of purity before marriage, but it also shows a blood covenant such as God's covenant with his people.

Then all the friends really started celebrating for the seven days that the couple were honeymooning. When the couple emerged there would be much congratulation and the Marriage Supper could begin.

## **God and Israel**

God made a covenant like a marriage covenant with His people (see Isa 54:5-6). Looking at the sequence of events we can see the following;

- ➤ God offered Israel a formal, written marriage contract the *Torah*. (see Ex0 20:3 and Deu 6:4-5).
- ➤ The contract was a blood covenant (bride price) in the blood of the Passover lamb.
- ➤ God took Israel out of Egypt to be his own. (Exo 12:13-14)

- ➤ Israel accepted this proposal, saying "All that the LORD has spoken we will do." (Exo 19:7-8)
- ➤ The people drink a cup of wine at Passover for acceptance of GOD'S proposal.
- ➤ God gave Israel the Sabbath to spend time with Him (like the wedding chamber)
- ➤ God gave the three pilgrimage feasts as wedding celebrations.

Here is the biblical record of Moses performing the rituals of the blood covenant,

Exodus 24:4-6 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD. And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

Exodus 24:7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

Exodus 24:8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

This is the time frame that Ellen White is speaking of. She goes on to write,

"Bravely did the Israelites speak the words promising obedience to the Lord, after hearing His covenant read in the audience of the people. They said, "All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient." Then the people were set apart and sealed to God. A sacrifice was offered to the Lord. A portion of the blood of the sacrifice was sprinkled upon the altar. This signified that the people had consecrated themselves--body, mind, and soul--to God. A portion was sprinkled upon the people. This signified that through the sprinkled blood of Christ, God graciously accepted them as His special treasure. Thus the Israelites entered into a solemn covenant with God."<sup>25</sup>

Please notice that the Israelites were not covered by the blood until <u>after they agreed to be obedient.</u> Whether our disobedience is the result of willful rebellion, or willful ignorance, the outcome will be the same. We cannot trifle with the Law of God, and expect that boundless mercy will stay the justice of God, which the law demands.

-

<sup>25</sup> EGW-1BC 1107.5

The following is a paraphrased chronological order of the events.

- 1. God audibly spoke the Ten Commandments to His children.
- 2. His children become frightened and ask Moses to speak with God directly.
- 3. Moses speaks with God directly, and God finishes speaking all of His law to Moses.
- 4. Moses speaks the words of the Lord to Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.
- 5. Moses writes them in a book. (The book of the covenant)
- 6. Moses build and alter and 12 pillars according to the tribes of Israel.
- 7. Moses instructs burnt offerings of oxen to be sacrificed unto the Lord.
- 8. Moses takes half of the blood of the oxen and sprinkles it on the altar.
- 9. Moses reads the (book) of the covenant in the audience of the people.
- 10. The people said "All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient."
- 11. Moses sprinkles the other half of the blood from the oxen on the people.
- 12. Then Moses said, "Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words."
- 13. Then the LORD said to Moses, "Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give you tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that you may teach them."

An interesting note about the  $2^{nd}$  event in that timeline is that, God wanted to speak His whole law to all of His children, not just to Moses. But when the Lord heard the people telling Moses of their fear in hearing His voice, listen to what the Lord's response was,

"I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken. O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children forever!" Deuteronomy 5:28-29.

Spoken with the language of love. Even through God's raw unbridled power, His tender love and mercy can still be seen. Then He gets back to business and says to Moses,

"Go say to them, Get you into your tents again. But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it." Deuteronomy 5:30, 31.

Take note here that the part of the Law that the Lord wanted to speak to all of His children, were His commandments <u>and</u> statutes, and judgments. The land that the Lord gives to His children at a later point is the promise land, which is a type and symbol of the heavenly promise land. The point being, if keeping His commandments <u>and</u> statutes and judgments were required conditions to enter the earthly promise land, than there is no

plausible reason to believe they are not required conditions to enter the heavenly promise land as well.

The Greek words *nomos* (law) and *deutero* (second) are combined in the name of the last book of the Torah, called Deuteronomy. And a more accurate translation for us, would be the "2<sup>nd</sup> reading of the law" The first reading being in the book of Exodus when the law was first given at mount Horeb.

The purpose of the 2<sup>nd</sup> reading is a principal known to many scholars as a teaching method called, "Repeat and Enlarge." It accomplishes two objectives. First to recall and refresh the memory of a previously taught subject. And second, by connecting it to a new aspect of the same subject, it helps to imprint the mind with memories of both the new and old information. In this case the children of Israel were preparing to enter the promise land, and a review of God's law was in order. The new aspect of what was previously taught to the children of Israel, was the reason stated by God, as to the motivating factor for keeping the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment.

During the first reading of the law in Exodus, the reason given is stated as follows;

"For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it" Exodus 20:11.

But in the second reading, the reason given is;

"And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm:

therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day" Deuteronomy 5:15.

- First, because He created us, and therefore has the authority to ask for our time.
- Second, because He redeemed us, as a groom redeems HIS bride, and therefore has the authority to ask for our time.

In the same manner in which Christ was crucified as the Passover lamb on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the week, so also did the Israelites observe the command to put the blood of the Passover lamb on the door posts of the house, which occurred on the 14<sup>th</sup> of Abib, which we shall later see was also the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the week. If this is the case, than Israel was delivered from the Egyptians on the Sabbath. And to be more specific, it was the night of the Sabbath.

"Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night." Deuteronomy 16:1

We know that even though Pharaoh called for Moses the same night that the angel of death passed over, neither Moses, nor any of the Israelites left their houses until morning, lest they not be covered by the blood of the lamb. So the children of Israel couldn't have left Egypt on the night of the 14<sup>th</sup>, it could only have been the night of the 15<sup>th</sup> that the Exodus began in earnest.

"In like manner the types which relate to the second advent must be fulfilled at the time pointed out in the symbolic service."<sup>26</sup>

If the events of the second advent will be fulfilled at the time pointed out in the symbolic type, than it is reasonable to conclude that the events of Christ's first advent were also following the times pointed out by the symbolic service. This is not only plausible, but it is very probable, and as you'll see in later chapters, it is a historical fact. Since Christ was crucified on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the week, rested in the tomb over the Sabbath, and was resurrected on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the week, than the Passover "type", Abib 14 would always be on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the week. Why is this important? Because it proves that in Deuteronomy 5, God reminded and motivated the children of Israel to keep the Sabbath not just because He redeemed them from Egypt, but because He delivered them from Egypt on the Sabbath. Notice I did not say Sabbath "day". Again, they were delivered by night as Deuteronomy 16:1 points out.

After giving the 2<sup>nd</sup> reading of the law in Deuteronomy chapter 5, the LORD is speaking to Israel, and He exhorts them to teach the law diligently to their children, and to talk of them when they are in their house, and when they walk by the way, and when they lie down, and when they rise up. And then He makes this curious statement.

"And thou shalt bind them <u>for a sign upon thine hand</u>, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes" Deuteronomy 6:8. (emphasis supplied)

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> EGW, GC 399.3

I'm sure that you've heard people say, "You cannot prove a negative". When people make that statement, what they mean is, the lack of evidence for something's existence, is not evidence that it does not exist.

The point is, that 8 of the 10 commandments start with the words, "Thou shalt not." By logical inference, we can conclude that keeping these 8 commandments will not in any way give evidence that we even knew that these commandments existed. Why? Because our obedience to them requires no action. The only way to violate these commandments is through willful effort and action.

On the other hand, there are 2 commandments that actually require an action in obeisance to the commandment.

- 1. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.
- 2. Honor thy Father and Mother.

The Law of God is one law, codified by the commandments, statutes and judgments, so it is not the intension of this writer to point out divisions in HIS law. What God hath joined together, let no man put asunder. The LORD said "thou shalt bind them (Plural) upon thine hand, as a sign". This becomes more evident by the LORD's words in Exodus 31,

"Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed." Exodus 31:16-17.

## Question - How affective is a sign that is camouflaged?

Obedience to 8 of the 10 commandments are camouflaged by the "non-actions" of the world. Only the 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> commandments have the ability to stand out as a sign. By extension, the 5<sup>th</sup> commandment is an injunction to honor your Father in Heaven by keeping the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment, as well as honoring your earthly father and mother. If you look closely at a traffic sign, you'll notice in small letters that it will read, "Property of (whatever) state or county" the sign is located in. If a certain state owns that sign, than they own the property that the sign is on. If a certain county owns a particular sign, than they also would own the land that the sign is on.

God owns the sign that He has placed in the heart of His law. I want that sign that is found in God's law, to be found on my hand, and in my heart, and in my forehead.

The first reason given for obedience to the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment in Exodus, also has embedded in the commandment, the seal of the Creator. All kings, monarchs and national leaders have a seal with at least three articles that indicate their.

- 1. Name
- 2. Title/Authority
- 3. Jurisdiction

In the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment are found the words,

- 1. The LORD
- 2. Made (Creator)
- 3. Heaven and Earth and all that is in them.

Here is an example of a cuneiform clay tablet with the seal of King Mursil II circa (1339-1309 BC). Take note that the seal is in the center of the tablet. If the seal were at the beginning or end of the writing, it could potentially be removed and/or the document (in this case tablet) be altered without much notice. Thus, a seal on a document is generally placed in a very



King Mursil II Cuneiform Table w/Seal

conspicuous location. The 4<sup>th</sup> Commandment is the largest commandment, and it was placed in the heart of the 10 Commandments.

The very fact that the commandment that was enlarged upon with more information was the 4<sup>th</sup> Commandment, is fairly convincing evidence that the 4<sup>th</sup> Commandment has special import for God's children. When God had given the 10 Commandments to the Israelites the first time in Exodus, HE had already delivered them from Egypt, (a symbol of Babylon and the world) but had not yet delivered them from sin. For the Israelites, accepting the marriage contract (covenant), meant that they agreed to depart from sin. For to continue in sin (be un-faithful), would be a breach of the marriage contract. The seal of God, is a declaration of God's authority to claim as His own, those who abide by the marriage contract.

Revelations 7:2-3 has specific instructions to the angels concerning those who have been, or are in the process of being sealed.

"And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." Revelations 7:2-3

# **Key Concepts - Chapter 5**

- There is only one covenant by which the whole human race can receive salvation, the covenant to the house of Israel.
- ➤ The New Covenant is actually the Old Covenant, empowered (in us) by the Holy Spirit, and with the penalties for all repented sin, paid in full.
- Our observance and obedience to the commandments, statutes and judgments are the conditions of the covenant. (conditions of the marriage contract)
- ➤ Elohim loves us, as a bride adorned for her groom, and simply wants to protect, nurture and cherish a joyous and holy relationship with HIS betrothed.

# **Chapter 6 - The Science of Salvation**

"The events of Christ's life, His death and resurrection, the prophecies pointing to these events, the mysteries of the plan of salvation, the power of Jesus for the remission of sins—to all these things they had been witnesses, and they (the Jews) were to make them known to the world."<sup>27</sup> (emphasis supplied)

## The Immutable Law of God

God's universe is governed by laws that are as immutable and perfect as He is. It is God's desire that all of His created beings should live in harmony with that law, and thus be protected from the effects of departing from it. We are all too familiar with the analogy that the LORD uses to represent His law, as a wall. A wall of physical and spiritual protection. Much of what we do as humans is simply mock, or to some degree mimic God's law with our own sinful and reprobate versions of what a just and perfect law really is.

"God's people, whom he calls his peculiar treasure, were privileged with a two-fold system of law; the moral and the ceremonial. The one, pointing back to creation to keep in remembrance the living God who made the world, whose claims are binding upon all men in every dispensation, and which will exist through all time and eternity. The other, given because of man's transgression

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> EGW, CSA 44.6

of the moral law, the obedience to which consisted in sacrifices and offerings pointing to the future redemption. Each is clear and distinct from the other. From the creation the moral law was an essential part of God's divine plan, and was as unchangeable as himself. The ceremonial law was to answer a particular purpose of Christ plan for the salvation of the race."<sup>28</sup>

The Moral Law	The Ceremonial Law
The Ten Commandments	The Law Contained in Ordinances
The Statutes and Judgements	Sacrifices and offerings

The two-fold system of law that Ellen White spoke of has been the subject of endless debates, and endless rounds of heated discussions. However, we always need to keep in mind that God's law is as unchangeable as He is. Our approach to studying HIS law should be one of prayerful reverence and trepidation. As fallen finite mortal men, we so often run headlong into insolent behavior and decisions, for which we will only see the results of in eternity.

The KING of the universe, and CREATOR of all living creatures in the universe deserves profoundly more than to be treated like the author of a dime store novel that we can scrutinize and critique as though He were our equal.

In the next sub-chapter titled "God's Check Book" we will look more closely at the design and purpose of the Ceremonial law. For

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> EGW, RH, May 6, 1875 par. 4

now, let's look a little closer at what Ellen White had to say about the moral law.

"In consequence of continual transgression, the moral law was repeated in awful grandeur from Sinai. Christ gave to Moses religious precepts which were to govern the everyday life. These statutes were explicitly given to guard the ten commandments. They were not shadowy types to pass away with the death of Christ. They were to be binding upon man in every age as long as time should last. These commands were enforced by the power of the moral law, and they clearly and definitely explained that law."<sup>29</sup> (emphasis supplied)

Wow! How do people read that one statement ["They were to be binding upon man in every age as long as time should last"], and not get shaken and startled at what that declaration really means?

Let's stop and look at this for just a moment,

- The annual feast days scheduled on the biblical calendar are statutes. (undisputed)
- These statutes were explicitly given to guard the ten commandments. They were not shadowy types to pass away with the death of Christ. They were to be binding upon man in every age as long as time should last.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> EGW, RH, May 6, 1875 par. 10

How is it possible for the SDA church to reconcile their position on the feast days, without simply acknowledging that failure to keep the statutes, and by extension the annual feast days is a sin?

It's not. It simply is not possible to reconcile these two positions without declaring one to be truth, and the other as error. They cannot both be true. The problem for the SDA church, is that this statement is not an isolated passage from Ellen White that was cherry picked for its ease of twisting out of context. This is only one of dozens of clear unmistakable statements that she made concerning the statutes and judgments of the moral law. Let's look at a few others.

"The Holy One of Israel has made known to us the statutes and laws which are to govern all human intelligences. These precepts, which have been pronounced "holy, and just, and good," are to form the standard of action in the home. There can be no departure from them without sin, for they are the foundation of the Christian religion." (emphasis supplied)

"The light esteem in which the law of God is held, even by religious leaders, has been productive of great evil. The teaching which has become so wide-spread that the divine statutes are no longer binding upon men, is the same as idolatry in its effect upon the morals of the people. Those who seek to lessen the claims of God's holy law are striking directly at the foundation of the government of families and nations. Religious parents, failing to walk in his statutes, do not command their

<sup>30</sup> EGW, CG 506.5

household to keep the way of the Lord. The law of God is not made the rule of life."<sup>31</sup> (emphasis supplied)

"Every question of truth and error in the long-standing controversy has now been made plain. The results of rebellion, the fruits of setting aside the divine statutes, have been laid open to the view of all created intelligences. The working out of Satan's rule in contrast with the government of God has been presented to the whole universe. Satan's own works have condemned him. God's wisdom, His justice, and His goodness stand fully vindicated. It is seen that all His dealings in the great controversy have been conducted with respect to the eternal good of His people and the good of all the worlds that He has created." (emphasis supplied)

"Before this earth was called into being, God's law existed. Angels are governed by its principles, and <u>in</u> order for earth to be in harmony with heaven, man also <u>must obey the divine statutes</u>." (emphasis supplied)

"The words of Moses to Israel, concerning the statutes and judgments of the Lord, are also the word of God to us; he says: "Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely

<sup>31</sup> EGW, CE 220.1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> EGW. DD 58.2

<sup>33</sup> EGW, AG 102.3

this great nation is a wise and understanding people."<sup>34</sup> (emphasis supplied)

# Question:

Do you tithe?
Do you abstain from fornication?
Do you abstain from unclean food?

If your answer to these questions was yes, than why do you do them? They are statutes. If the Decalogue is your code of conduct, i.e. the *whole duty* of man, than why trouble yourself with these statutes which are not obligatory?

Sounds like nonsense doesn't it? But that is the illogical and inconsistent argument and position that the leaders of the SDA church are taking.

The truth is, that the SDA founding fathers knew and the current SDA leadership knows that tithing, abstaining from fornication and unclean foods are statutes. The problem for them is that other things like annual feast days and New moon days are also statutes that they don't want their flock to understand. They point to the animal sacrifices as "supposed evidence" that the feast days while they are clearly called statutes in scripture, are not binding. There's one major flaw with that argument. The animal sacrifices were not statutes. Can I proves this? Yes, if you trust the inspiration of EGW. Let's look at what she wrote;

"Christ passed through all the experiences of his childhood, youth, and manhood <u>without</u> the observance <u>of ceremonial temple worship.</u> He held no office, he

<sup>34</sup> EGW, ST, March 21, 1895 par. 1

assumed no rank. He passed through the experience of infancy, childhood, and manhood without a stain upon his character. He consecrated himself to God that he might benefit and bless others, to show that in every period of life the human agent can do the Master's will."<sup>35</sup> (emphasis supplied)

Animal sacrifices were at the very heart of "ceremonial temple worship". At the very minimum Jesus would have been required as a single adult male and head of His household, to slay the Passover lamb in the temple at least once a year, that is if the animal sacrifices were statutes. Why?

Because otherwise He (Jesus Christ) would have been a sinner for violating that statute. The Irony of Jesus being required to partake in the very sacrifice of the type (symbol) that He Himself was represented by is mind boggling. Never the less, as our perfect example He would have done it if we were required to do so in avoidance of sin. Since we know that Jesus was sinless, and He never sacrificed any animals, than sheer logic dictates that the animal sacrifices are not, and cannot be statutes in the law of God. That one sentence by EGW, "Christ passed through all the experiences of his childhood, youth, and manhood without the observance of ceremonial temple worship" is a fatal blow to the argument of those who point to the animal sacrifices as evidence that the feast days are not statutes, or are not binding.

The role and station of the animal sacrifices in the plan of salvation is better explained in the upcoming subchapter titled (Understanding the Atonement).

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> EGW, RH, October 24, 1899 par. 11

There really is no surprise that Ellen White whole heartedly endorsed and taught us that the statutes were still binding upon men. The scriptures are also replete with the same exhortations that Ellen White gave us concerning the statutes and judgments.

"Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws." Genesis 26:5.

"Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD." Leviticus 18:5.

"And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:" Leviticus 26:15.

Did you catch that? The LORD called the statutes and judgments "my statutes" and "my judgments" similar to the way HE calls the Sabbath "HIS holy day". And then unmistakably declares the statutes and judgments to be conditions of the covenant.

"Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes." Psalms 119:155.

"Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments. Behold, I will send you Elijah the

prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:" Malachi 4:3-5. (emphasis supplied)

The LORD was also very clear concerning His law,

"Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven." Mathew 5:19. (emphasis supplied)

This fearful warning was giving with the weight of all the inhabitants of heaven, as a witness to the greater order of magnitude that those who teach men either in righteousness, or in lawlessness, will be judged. The phrase "one of the least," carries with it the inference that none of the commandments, and by extension, the statutes and judgments can be broken or violated without it being a commission of sin.

If anyone had a clear understanding of the law, it would be James, the half-brother of Jesus Christ. It would be hard to imagine anyone spending more time with Jesus than the brother He grew up with. James also draws on the extremes in his expression in James 2:10,

"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." James 2:10. (emphasis supplied)

Similar to a chain, only one link in the chain need break, for the whole of the chain to be rendered broken. So it is with God's law. As mentioned earlier, just as the name of a chapter in a book will often serve as a summation or description of the contents of the chapter, The Ten Commandments are also the description/summation of all the statutes and judgments that fall under that commandment. The following is an example of this principal.

#### 1. Thou shalt have no other Gods.

- A. Belief in the one true living God.
  - B. Prohibition of higher priorities.

## 2. Thou shalt not make any graven images.

- A. Prohibition of Improper worship.
  - B. Prohibition of superstitions.

### 3. Thou shalt not use the Lord's name in vain.

- A. Prohibition of improper oaths.
  - B. Prohibition of improper speech.

## 4. Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.

- A. Observance of all sacred times.
  - B. The use of all time wisely.

## 5. Honor thy Father and Mother.

- A. Respect for parents, elders and teachers.
  - B. Honor your FATHER in heaven.

#### 6. Thou shalt not kill.

- A. Prohibition of physically harming others.
  - B. Prohibition of hatred towards others.

### 7. Thou shalt not commit adultery

- A. Prohibition of all sexual immorality.
  - B. Prohibition of looking at others for lust.

#### 8. Thou shalt not steal.

- A. Prohibition of robbery.
  - B. Prohibition of deception and un-ethical Business practices.

#### 9. Thou shalt not bear false witness.

- A. Prohibition of harming a person through speech.
  - B. Prohibition of gossip and slander.

#### 10. Thou shalt not covet.

- A. Prohibition of unholy desire.
  - B. Prohibition of envy.

Let's look at a few more scriptures.

"If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors." James 2:8, 9.

Respect unto persons, or in today's vernacular, showing favoritism or discrimination based on appearance is a sin, and to be more specific, it's a violation of a statute. Notice, this is a New Testament witness.

"Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." Matthew 22:36-40. (emphasis supplied)

"Now these are the <u>commandments</u>, the <u>statutes</u>, and <u>the judgments</u>, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it: That thou mightest <u>fear the LORD</u> thy God, to <u>keep all his statutes and his commandments</u>, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged." Deuteronomy 6:1, 2.

"And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day." Deuteronomy 6:24.

"And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD

<u>his God</u>, to keep all the words of this law and these <u>statutes</u>, to do them:" Deuteronomy 17:19.

"The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant." Psalms 25:14.

"Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;" 1Chronicles 16:15

"He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant." Psalms 111:5.

"I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him. That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past." Ecclesiastes 3:14, 15.

# **God's Check Book**

Like a skillful composer of a large orchestra that has the command of many musical instruments at His disposal, God's omniscient state of being allows Him to orchestrate multiple levels of dual and triple application prophecies and parables, with overlapping and interwoven themes and lines of thought. God is not restricted by time and space or by the lack of knowledge and wisdom.

The study of the ceremonial law of the Jewish economy, is by far the best method to fully comprehend how the plan of salvation was designed to work. It seems that everything that God does, serves to fulfill several purposes at once. The system of types and symbols used in the ceremonial law is the most clear and beautiful example of this principal.

The divine genius behind every aspect of the plan of salvation will only be fully understood in eternity. For now, we can only comprehend in part, what each step in the plan of salvation was fully designed to accomplish.

We know that the animal sacrifices and all of the temple ceremonies that were connected with those sacrifices were designed to accomplish several objectives.

- 1. To teach the world (through the Israelites) how serious the cost of sin really is.
- 2. To teach the world how sin will be dealt with, and eventually expelled from the universe.
- 3. To teach the world who (Jesus Christ) is going to accomplish this objective.

As discussed in chapter 4, plan A (the old covenant) was never designed by God to be the long term solution to the problem of sin. It was designed to teach people that plan B (the new covenant) would be the only real long term solution, and that the elements of plan A (specifically human effort apart from the Holy Spirit) could never achieve the divine standard of a righteous, repentant sinner. In Leviticus 23, the Lord outlined the 7 annual feasts that God's children are instructed to observe. The 7 annual feasts are statutes that the Lord commands His children to keep forever.

"It shall be a statute forever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month." Leviticus 23:41

The feasts were primarily divided into 2 groups. The spring feasts, and fall feasts. The spring feasts included,

- 1. Passover
- 2. Unleavened Bread
- 3. Firsts Fruits
- 4. Pentecost (sometimes called the summer feast)

And the fall feasts included.

- 5. Trumpets
- 6. The Day of Atonement
- 7. Tabernacles

All throughout the year on the various feast days including the New Moons and 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, there were animal sacrifices scheduled to be performed. And although every sacrifice was a type and symbol of the sacrifice that Christ would make on our behalf, the only sacrifice in which the sins of the sinner were placed, and then transferred to the sanctuary on the Day of Atonement, was the Passover lamb. So as we by faith accept the <u>past sacrifice</u> and blood of Jesus Christ as the propitiation for our sins, so the Israelite before the cross accepted by faith, the <u>future sacrifice</u> and blood of Jesus Christ as the propitiation for their sins. However, the Israelites were required to display their faith in their future redemption by having the head of each household (priest of the family) perform the ceremonial rituals of transferring their sins to the Passover lamb, and then sacrificing that lamb with their own hands.

In a very real sense, God was settling accounts once a year. These were not money accounts, but rather, they were sin accounts, and since the only form of true payment that was acceptable (the blood of Christ) wouldn't be made until several hundred years in the future, the ceremonial system along with its types and symbols used to represent that future (true) payment was instituted. In essence, it was a type of IOU system similar to what is achieved in our modern day banking system whenever we write a check. The writer of Hebrews elucidates the concept and the spiritual aspect of the IOU system of animal sacrifices.

"But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all." Hebrews 10:3-10

## This Do, in Remembrance in Me

As church members we will typically observe the ordinance of "communion" four times a year along with the foot washing service that the Lord instructed us to observe. However, the children of Israel were instructed to observe Passover only once a year at the time specified in Leviticus 23. To add unto what the Lord has instructed us to do, is presumption. By making a single solemn annual event into a quarterly event, it becomes familiar, too familiar, and with familiarity comes contempt. God is not arbitrary. Everything He does, is done for a reason. To think that it is of little consequence to change or add to His instruction, or to presume that we can improve on HIS design, is the height of arrogance and foolishness. This can be seen even more clearly in the way that we have butchered and profaned the very service itself.

The blood of the covenant is symbolized in the red grape juice, the cup of blessing, also called the cup of redemption, which we drink during the service, along with eating the unleavened bread. However, during the true Passover service (meal) that was passed down from generation to generation, there were actually 4 ceremonial cups that symbolized the blood of the covenant.

- 1. Cup of Sanctification (I will bring you out)
- 2. Cup of Deliverance (I will *free* you)
- 3. Cup of Redemption / Betrothal (I will redeem you)
- 4. Cup of Restoration (I will take you as my own people)

Regretfully, we have presumed that 3 of these cups are not important, or that we only need the spiritual blessings of the one cup of redemption. During the true Passover service the;

1st cup that was brought forward was the cup of Sanctification. It's based on God's statement, "I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites," (Exodus 3:17) Prior to the exodus the LORD had instructed Moses to petition Pharaoh that GOD was going to take the Israelites out into the desert to worship HIM, and learn how and when to keep (HIS sign) the 7th day Sabbath. This was the process of sanctification. Setting apart for holy use, that which belonged to HIM.

The 2<sup>nd</sup> cup was the cup of deliverance. It's based on God's statement, "And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey," (Exodus 3:8) and to be more specific, it was a symbol of the blood shed by the lamb that was struck on the posts of their houses that protected the Israelites from the last plague, and allowed for their deliverance the following night.

The 3<sup>rd</sup> cup was the cup of redemption. It's based on God's statement, "And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders." (Deuteronomy 26:8) It symbolizes the blood that Christ shed at the cross on our behalf, with His outstretched arms, and represents the propitiation for our sins.

The 4<sup>th</sup> cup is the cup of praise and restoration. It's based on God's statement, "I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people." (Leviticus 26:12) It symbolizes the cup that Jesus will partake of with His bride in the Kingdom, after the restoration of His children to their former station.

"And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God." Luke 22:15-16

For the church to reject the statutes, has led to a long train of errors starting with the feast days, and leading to the rejection of many oracles of God, To reject the cups of sanctification, is in essence telling God, we don't want to be set apart for holy use. We don't want to be cleansed of our sins. To reject the cup of deliverance is to say that we don't really want to be delivered from our sins, or protected from death (eternal) by His blood. To reject the cup of restoration, is to say that we are not interested in being restored, and that we don't want to keep the Passover in the Kingdom with our Savior.

It should be noted here that the Passover that Christ is going to partake of in the Kingdom with His bride will not be the flesh of a dead lamb. There will be no more death in the Kingdom. The Passover will consist of the unleavened bread that Christ used as the substitute, to show us how to keep the Passover after the cross, without sacrificing a lamb to do it. Although the last supper that the Christ observed with His disciples was a pre-Passover meal eaten the night before the actual Passover, it was His only opportunity to explain to His disciples and the world through the gospels, how to keep and observe a Passover feast day, that in the past, had always required the sacrifice of a lamb.

"Christ was standing at the point of transition between two economies and their two great festivals. He, the spotless Lamb of God, was about to present Himself as a sin offering, that He would thus bring to an end the system

of types and ceremonies that for four thousand years had pointed to His death. As He ate the Passover with His disciples, He instituted in its place the service that was to be the memorial of His great sacrifice. The national festival of the Jews was to pass away forever. The service which Christ established was to be observed by His followers in all lands and through all ages."<sup>36</sup> (emphasis supplied)

In this passage from Desire of Ages, Ellen White stated in the underlined sentence, that "The national festival of the Jews was to pass away forever." Many people seize on this sentence as proof that the Passover and all of the feast days were to end at the cross. If that was all that Ellen White had to say about the pass over, than we could conclude that the service that she spoke about in the very next sentence was in no way to be confused with the Passover feast that would be observed by the disciples and the early church, with unleavened bread as the substitute for the lamb, for the first several centuries after the cross.

However, that is not all that she had to say. In the first sentence of that same paragraph she states that "Christ was standing at the point of transition between two economies and their two great festivals" The two economies that she was referring to were the (1) animal sacrifices and oblations of the old covenant, and the (2) sacrifice of Jesus Christ and our spiritual offerings in the new covenant. Take note, that both economies had "their two great festivals". When the national festival of the Jews (Passover w/animal sacrifices) passed away forever, it was replaced with a

-

<sup>36</sup> EGW, DA 652.2

national festival (Passover w/unleavened bread) that "was to be observed by His followers in all lands and through all ages."

Here is a grid view.

The two economies	Their two great festivals
The Animal Sacrifices and	The Passover
Oblations	(The Lamb)
The Sacrifice of Jesus	The Passover (Unleavened bread)
Christ and Spiritual	
Offerings	

The Two Economies

The word "Communion" is Catholic nomenclature that has become synonymous with the unleavened bread of the Passover, which they call the Eucharist. All of the types and symbols of the sanctuary and feast day services of the old covenant, were design to draw our attention to Christ and the plan of salvation. Nowhere can this be seen more clearly than in the Passover Seder meal.

The Passover Supper	The Lord's Supper
The Old Covenant Feast	The New Covenant Feast
The Passover lamb	The lamb of God
The flesh and unleavened	The bread which symbolizes His
bread	flesh
The bitter herbs	The sufferings of the Cross
The blood of the lamb	The blood of Christ
The wave sheaf of first fruits	The resurrected Christ
Until the cross	After the cross
	Until He comes - The second
Until He came - First coming	coming
Memorial Service	This do, in remembrance of Me
Deliverance and redemption	Deliverance and redemption
From Pharaoh and Egypt	From Satan and the world
The house of bondage	The kingdom of darkness

Passover vs. Lord's Supper

# **Understanding the Atonement**

Many Christians today believe that they have a fairly good understanding of the atonement. I would contend from my own studies that most Christians cannot sufficiently and accurately explain the most important aspects concerning the atonement. At best, they can tell you that the atonement was accomplished at the cross by Jesus Christ, and that it brings God and man back together. They will often use the subdivided (at / one / ment) to provide an easy to remember definition. As important as the atonement is, it should be one of the most well understood subjects in our studies.

I believe the 3 most important aspects that need to be correctly understood with respect to the atonement are,

- ➤ What was accomplished?
- ➤ How it was accomplished?
- ➤ What was not accomplished?

Sometimes it is profitable to take a look at what something is not, and then by the process of elimination determine what it actually is. A simple and succinct statement concerning the atonement that I think we can all agree is a true statement is,

"Jesus Christ paid the price for our sins, so that we don't have to."

Of course, and yes this is not a complete answer, it merely scratches the surface of all that was accomplished. But if one simple statement could most closely fit the bill for the primary accomplishment of the atonement, this is certainly one of them.

To better understand how Jesus paid the penalty for our sins, we really need to know what the penalty for sin is. Paul stated in Romans 6:23 "For the wages of sin is death;" Since we are all going to die and meet our own death ourselves, we know that the death of our physical bodies cannot be the price needed to be paid to atone for our sins.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the <u>second death</u>." Revelations 2:11. (emphasis supplied)

If those who overcome are not hurt by the second death, than simple logic would tell us that the final and ultimate penalty that will be paid by those who do not overcome, is the second death. Since the first death was the death of the physical body, the second death can only be the death of the soul, which could also be stated as, the mind, will and emotions. We should know and understand that the 2nd death, or the eternal death of our souls "body and spirit" is the price needed to atone for our sin. This is the price that Jesus paid for us. He died the 1st, and 2nd death on the cross, but only the 2nd death was the price that redeemed every human being who accepts on their own behalf, the shed blood of Christ, the gift of eternal life through the redemption and atonement that Jesus accomplished at the cross.

So now we know "how it was accomplished."

## "Jesus died the 2nd death on our behalf."

It should be noted here, that the 2nd death, is the only price or penalty that Christ paid that atoned for our sin. It has been suggested that this position (Christ died the 2<sup>nd</sup> death) cannot be supported from scripture. On the contrary, it can clearly be supported by a common sense deduction of what is stated as fact in the scriptures. For example, if you get a traffic ticket, and the judge tells you that the penalty fine for the ticket is \$150, but then to your surprise, tells you that your penalty has been paid by an anonymous person, you don't need to ask the judge "What amount did the anonymous person pay?" because the judge already told you that the penalty was \$150. This is exactly how we know that Jesus died the 2<sup>nd</sup> death on our behalf. Because the penalty for sin is the 2<sup>nd</sup> death, and because Jesus paid our penalty for sin, it stands to sheer logic and

reason that Jesus died the  $2^{nd}$  death. To deny this, is to deny sound reason and logic.

More should be said about the sin of the whole human race that was placed on Christ before His death, which was a critical step in the process of His mediation for us. It was symbolized and foreshadowed by the sinner placing his hand on the head of his animal sacrifice and confessing his sins prior to cutting the throat of his sacrifice. The bloodletting and subsequent death of the sacrifice represented only the 1st death, or the physical death of the body. It was the burning of the animal sacrifice on the altar of God (symbolizing the lake of fire) that represented the 2nd death and the price or penalty for sin. If the penalty for sin was to die the 1st death than we would not need a savior, most of us will all pay that price in the end, save those who are blessed unto the translation of their bodies as Enoch and Elijah were. And for those who do not accept the blood of Christ on their behalf, they will also have to pay the real price for sin in the 2nd death themselves (For humans and fallen angels, the second death is accomplished in the lake of fire). In a very real sense, the lake of fire will be the ultimate alter of sacrifice for all of the fallen angels and un-repentant humans as they pay the penalty for their own sins, via their own 2<sup>nd</sup> death.

Because one of the steps in the plan of salvation is to transfer our sins to Christ via accepting His blood as the propitiation for our sins, Paul can correctly state in Colossians 2:13, 14,

"He quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;" (emphasis supplied)

In essence, Paul has stated that our sins that were a written record against us, have been transferred to Christ (in the Garden of Gethsemane,) and then nailed to the cross. So in looking at "how it was accomplished" we also learned that the primary object was accomplished by way of earlier steps in the process.

Since both the death of Christ, and the transfer of our sins to Christ, were foreshadowed as object lessons through animal sacrifices, type has no doubt, met antitype. To continue these ceremonial practices would be a denial of the "atonement". Brothers and Sisters, please don't miss that point. We are talking about the atonement. Ellen White states it this way

"After the crucifixion, it was a denial of Christ for the Jews to continue to offer the burnt offerings and sacrifices which were typical of his death. It was saying to the world that they looked for a Redeemer to come, and had no faith in Him who had given his life for the sins of the world. Hence the ceremonial law ceased to be of force at the death of Christ." 37

Let's go back and look at what we've learned;

- 1) What was accomplished?
- > Jesus Christ paid the price for our sins, so that we don't have to.
- ➤ The symbols of the 2nd death of Christ ceased to be observed. (animal sacrifices and circumcision)
- The symbols of the transfer of our sin to Christ "nailed to the cross" ceased to be observed. (animal sacrifices)

<sup>37</sup> ST, July 29, 1886 par. 4

- 2) How it was accomplished?
- > Our sins were transferred to Christ.
- Christ died the 2nd death.
- > The Father imputes Christ's righteousness to us.
- 3) What was not accomplished?
- > Anything else.

In order for anything else to have been accomplished at the cross, it would somehow have to be a part of the "atonement" i.e. the transfer of sin, price or penalty for sin, or a symbol of these. Because the animal sacrifices were symbols of the penalty for sin, they were not statutes in the traditional sense. They were only "listed among the statutes" the same way that the fine for violating a specific traffic law is written into the language of the law itself. For example; the fine for violating the carpool laws in California is \$341 dollars. Is the fine, \$341 dollars a statute unto itself? Apart from the statute that explains why the fine exists and when it is issued, the fine would have no meaning. Please let this next statement sink in for a few minutes. The animal sacrifice were not statutes, they were only symbols of the penalty for violating the statutes. That is the reason they are listed among the statutes. That is the reason they can be done away with (nailed to the cross), while not making Jesus a liar for his statements in Matthew 5:18,

"Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law,"

If a rich man who lives in a small town decides to pay the traffic fines for everyone who drives through his town for the rest of his

life, did he change the laws, or do away with any of them? No. That is what Jesus did. He paid the penalty for our sins, and therefore the symbols of our record of sins, and the penalty for sin are set aside, while the law that was violated in the first place continues on unchanged. Allow me to ask a few rhetorical questions;

- ➤ Who do you think transferred our sins to Christ?
- ➤ Who do you think executed the judgment of sin that was placed on Christ?

### Of course, the FATHER.

Both of these events were symbolized by sinners participating in animal sacrifices. If we try to include other laws with those that symbolized the penalty for sin, what action by the FATHER would they symbolize? Since Christ became sin for us, logic dictates that all penalty for sin is executed by the FATHER. The ministry of Jesus Christ in the Temple with His own blood on our behalf, falls under the investigation and decision making process. The case of each human agent is decided by Jesus Christ.

"For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:" John 5:22.

In some sense, it could be said that Christ is atoning for our sins right now in the Heavenly Temple. I would agree with that statement, but when Christ said on the cross "It is finished" It is that final act of atonement, the price or penalty paid that we are redeemed by. It is that event that occurred at the cross and to which only the record of sin, and the penalty for sin belong.

If someone claims that any laws other than those symbolizing either,

- > the transfer of sin. or
- > the penalty for sin,

have been nailed to the cross, they are unwittingly claiming that keeping God's law is an additional price or penalty for sin, and that the atoning blood of Jesus Christ was not sufficient to pay the price. The book of Hebrews speaks to these people;

"He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden underfoot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?" Hebrews 10:28, 29.

Do not accept statements that have no scriptural support or precedent such as "certain things became spiritual at the cross" or "all types and shadows ended at the cross". These amount to little more than the smoke and mirrors of fuzzy logic, designed only to fain the appearance of plausible deniability to the unsuspecting truth seeker. Let's look at what God's word has to say on this matter.

"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease," Daniel 9:25 (emphasis supplied)

Did you catch that? Sacrifice and the oblation to cease. (That's all) I don't read feast days or holy days anywhere in that verse. (Oblations were grain and drink offerings)

"Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law." Matthew 5:18.



Laws That Do Not Apply

Imagine that one day you decide to go and visit your friend who lives several miles away. You are driving your Volkswagen beetle that weighs around 1850 pounds. You are taking a route that you have never taken before, when you turn down a narrow street and come to a sign that indicates that vehicles over 7 (14,000)pounds tons prohibited. Since you are driving your small car that weighs less than 2000 pounds, you think

nothing of it and drive right on by. Obviously the traffic law that prohibits a vehicle that weighs more than 7 tons does not apply to your vehicle. This is the reason that you can proceed down that street without fear of violating that law. Similar to that circumstance, God's law also has many statutes that will never apply to us, most of which relate to the ceremonial laws (animal sacrifices) prior to the cross.

However there are many other laws that applied to ancient Israel while under the direct theocratic rule of YHWH. We are not called

to stone our brethren for committing adultery etc. Other laws apply only to you if you were;

- A farmer within the borders of Israel (Not harvesting the corners of your field)
- A leper (yelling unclean from 30 feet away)
- The king of Israel (writing out the whole TORAH)
- A Levite priest (performing animal sacrifices)

An in-depth study of this subject would be worthy of the time and effort, but the primary principle to understand here is that portions of God's law that appear to have been changed, in truth have only been misapplied, and therefore misunderstood. God's law is immutable, and we should have complete confidence in our Savior when He said,

"Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law." Matthew 5:18.

Are heaven and earth still here? Than so is ALL of God's law.

# **Key Concepts - Chapter 6**

- ➤ God's Law is unchangeable (immutable).
- ➤ What might appear to have been changed in God's Law, is in reality unchanged.
- ➤ Blood sacrifices and oblations (grain and wine offerings) no longer apply to the post cross era Christian
- ➤ The Passover w/the lamb was replaced by Passover w/unleavened bread.
- ➤ The feast days are statutes, and thus part of God's covenant
- ➤ The feast days are a dress rehearsal (lesson book) for the plan of salvation.
- > Those with full knowledge of the truth, who still refuse to participate in the dress rehearsals will be excluded from the plan of salvation.

# **Chapter 7 - The Scales of Justice**

"When we study the divine character in the light of the cross we see mercy, tenderness, and forgiveness blended with equity and justice." <sup>38</sup>

# The Weightier Matters of the Law

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the <u>weightier</u> *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone." Matthew 23:23. (emphasis supplied)



Many people often believe that all sin is equal. That no sin is any worse than another sin. Well, to some degree that is correct in the sense that it doesn't matter what the sin is, if you don't repent

of it. Salvation is an all or nothing proposition. Yes there will be varying rewards, but like an expecting mother, she is not slightly or kind of pregnant. She is fully pregnant. We will either be saved or lost. The real question we should be asking is,

-

<sup>38</sup> EGW, AA 333.2

"Is there any part of my obedience, which is more important than another?"

To ask this type of question, is to make a judgment based on value. In Matthew 23 the Lord uses the expression "weightier matters of the law". Clearly this is a value statement. If all of the law was equal in value, than all of the law would be equal in "weight." This is self-evident.

It is possible that "value" is not the right adjective to describe what is being conveyed here. If burdensome were a more accurate word, it would imply that God's law is a yoke, and that judgment, mercy, and faith are more of a burden than tithing. I think we can probably agree that the judgment statement the Lord is making here, is one of importance. And let us not forget that He said "not to leave the other undone".

The real significance of recognizing that there is a difference in the value or importance of some parts of God's law, over others, is that it allows us to know and better understand what is important to our God and Savior.

The cherished love and desire we have towards our spouses' compels us to learn and understand what is important to them, so that we can please them and bring joy to them and their lives. Shouldn't this also be our motive to learn what is important and valuable to our God?

When we take a closer look at the 10 Commandments we can see that even the breakdown in the order and layout of the Decalogue is very profound and telling. It's not merely that the 2 categories that we normally think of, 1 through 4, (our relationship with God), and then 5-10 (our relationship with man), are obvious in their design and intent, but the prioritization of each of the commandments within those 2 categories is also a striking and

flawless design of purpose and intent. Allow me to clarify what I'm talking about here. Although the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment is profoundly important, it couldn't be more repugnant to God, if we keep the Sabbath He created, while worshipping a false god of wood or stone. And in that same line of reason, it would be illogical for the 6<sup>th</sup> commandment "Thou shalt not kill" to be placed as the last of the 10 commandments while having "Thou shalt not steal" or "commit adultery" in one of the earlier commandments. Personal possessions and the sanctity of marriage are profoundly important to a civil society, but can they for even a fleeting moment be thought of as more important than the sacredness of life itself?

For those of you who can recite all 10 Commandments by memory (in the correct order), you are probably thinking "What about the 5<sup>th</sup> commandment?" Is honoring your father and mother more important than "Thou shalt not kill"? Without giving it much thought you might jump to the most likely response "No, of course not." Well, if man had written the 10 commandments that would have been one of many flaws in our thinking.

God's ways are not our ways. We look at the symptoms. God looks at the disease. Dishonoring your father and mother which in modern times has become epidemic in scope, is the very garden and nursing grounds of murderers and lovers of self, having no natural affection or compassion for human life. To put "Honor your father and mother" after "Thou shalt not kill" would be like slamming the barn door after the horses have all run out.

So we can see that while even just one sin un-repented of can bar our entry from heaven, it doesn't mean that all sins are equal or that all righteousness (obedience to God's will) is the same. God does have a plan that utilizes a method of prioritization.

## For that Sabbath was an High Day

"The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (<u>for that sabbath day was an high day</u>,)" John 19:31. (emphasis supplied)

There are no words in scripture that are not supposed to be there, and that are not there for a specific purpose.

"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it." Isaiah 55:11.

- ➤ Is it possible that a "high day" is lower than other 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbaths?
- ➤ Why do we keep the lower (Sabbath) day, and reject the high (Sabbath) day?

The truth is, the value that was placed on the "high days" was done so because they were an annual feast day, (In this case Unleavened Bread) that was placed by God, on the same day as a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath. This happens only twice a year. Once during the spring feasts, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of Abib, and once during the fall feasts, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of Tishri.

Notice I said "placed by God". Many people would have you believe that a feast day, and a weekly Sabbath only rarely coincide, and when they do, it's by accident. They would have you believe that Gods' calendar/clock is actually not just one, but two poorly

designed calendar mechanisms (annual/weekly) with mismatched gears that clumsily clank around and bang into each other in a self-defeating manner, which constantly requires postponements, delays and ad hoc scheduling to compensate for the apparent conflicts between the 2 different calendars (annual/weekly). This commonly held belief is nothing short of absurd, and repugnant to a God of beauty and order.

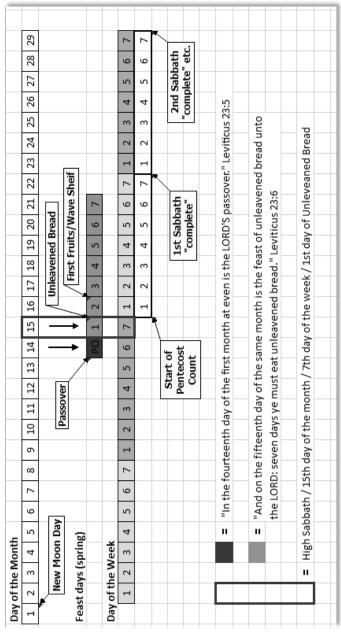
Elohim is not "A" master craftsman, He is "THE" Master Craftsman. Nothing that man can do or even dream up, would ever come close to the perfection and beauty that GOD can create. The creation week in Genesis details God's creative power in His act of creating the heavens, the earth, and the sea, and all that is in them. He set the Sun, Moon and Stars in their stations. He designed the physics that hold each celestial body in its orbit. He is THE celestial Mechanic that has fine-tuned the universe to a degree that humans are scarcely able to comprehend.

Could God not figure out how to create a weekly and annual cycle that were synchronized and still kept all of the seasons and their blessings in place?

Are we to believe the detestable nonsense of proud arrogant human beings? Are we to believe that God has entrusted a sinful reprobate race of beings on a fallen planet to monitor, and then correct His calendar every time it gets out of whack, because He couldn't figure out how to create such a calendar? PLEASE tell me that's not what you expect me to believe. God is not the author of confusion, or the author of fables and nonsense.

The definition of blasphemy is —the attributing to oneself the prerogatives of God. Claiming to be the arbiters and curators of God's "corrected" biblical calendar through human created post-ponements and ad hoc adjustments of HIS calendar is blasphemy.

The details of the diagrams on the following two pages will be discussed in depth in later chapters, but for the sake of studying the High Sabbaths I've reproduced the feast days and dates of the 1st and 7th months of the biblical calendar.



New Moon Day   Day of Atonement   Trumpets   Day of Atonement   Day of Atonement   Trumpets   Day of the Week   Day of the Week   Trumpets   Day of the Week   Day o	Taber	Tabernacles  Tabernacles  3 4 5 6  3 4 5 6  eventh month, pets, an holy co	5 6 7 1 2 2 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	Shemini Atzeret Symbol of Eternity  2 3 4 5 6 7  day of the month, shall "Leviticus 23:24
m 4 = = =	Taber 2 3 4 1 2 3 1 1 2 3 1 1 2 1 1 2 1 1 1 2 1 1 1 1	macles 5 6 7 4 5 ( th month,	7 & + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + +	Shemini Atzeret Symbol of Eternity  2 3 4 5 6 7 3 9 of the month, shall Leviticus 23:24
m_ 4	2 3 4 1 2 3 nthe seven of trumpets, the there sh	5 6 4 5 (th month, an holy cc	7 & + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + +	Shemini Atzeret Symbol of Eternity 2 3 4 5 6 7 3 9 of the month, shall Leviticus 23:24
TI	2 3 4 1 2 3 n the seven of trumpets,	5 6 4 5 (the month, an holy cc	5 7 1 in the first di	Symbol of Eternity  2 3 4 5 6 7  3 y of the month, shall Leviticus 23:24
M H H H	1 2 3 4 nthe seven of trumpets,	s 6 1 4 5 1 th month, an holy cc	5 7 1 in the first di	Symbol of Eternity  3 4 5 6 7  3 y of the month, shall Leviticus 23:24
4 11 11 11	1 2 3 n the seven of trumpets,	th month,	5 7 1 in the first do	2 3 4 5 6 7 3y of the month, shall
8 11 11 11	1 2 3 n the seven of trumpets,	th month,	in the first da	2 3 4 5 6 7 3y of the month, shall
= "Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, I ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of a large of this seventh more a large of this saying, it is the children of Israel, saying, it is the children of Israel	n the seven of trumpets,	ith month,	in the first da	ay of the month, shall
"Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, I ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing c   "Also on the tenth day of this seventh mor   " Speak unto the children of Israel, saying,"	n the seven of trumpets, oth there sh	ith month, an holy co	in the first da	ay of the month, shall Leviticus 23:24
	of trumpets,	, an holy co	".uocation."	Leviticus 23:24
	th there sh			
		all be a day	/ of atoneme	nt: " Leviticus 23:7
foort of tohormoolog for course days	The fifteent	th day of th	is seventh m	onth shall be the
least of tabelliadies for severi days unto the	e LORD." Le	viticus 23:	34	
Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy	by fire unto	the LORD	on the eight	th day shall be an holy
	offering ma	ade by fire	unto the LO	RD: it is a solemn
assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein." Leviticus 23:36	herein." Lev	viticus 23:3	9	
= High Sabbath / 15th day of the month / 7th day of the week / 1st day of Tabernacles	e week / 1s	st day of Ta	bernacles	

### **Eternal Torment**

Eternal torment is one of those doctrines that defies logic and all sensibility. Many people who don't completely understand why, know instinctively that eternal torment for even the worst of sinners, is somehow unjust.

Part of the confusion is caused by the fact that there are two phases to the destruction of the wicked. The 1<sup>st</sup> phase is that which makes even the different penalties between the wicked, still fair and just.

"And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required:" Luke 12:47, 48

The stripes are a symbolic representation of the pain and anguish associated with the flames of the lake of fire, which eventually result in the  $2^{nd}$  death, which is phase 2 of the penalty.

"And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts." Malachi 4:3

The 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of the penalty for the wicked is more aptly called a result of sin, rather than a penalty for sin. The cessation of life, and the complete and total separation from the living is the ultimate and final destination of the wicked.

The problem comes when people confuse phase 1 (finite torment) of the penalty, with phase 2 (eternal cessation from life). Some type of finite penalty must exist for justice to be meted out in a fair and just manner. If all of the wicked received only phase 2 (cessation from life) of the penalty, than the unrepentant drunkard would receive the same penalty as the mass murderer. Phase 1 of the penalty for the wicked acts as a throttle to control the total quantity or volume of the judgment, when it is executed.

When someone erroneously combines phase 1 (the throttle) with phase 2 (eternal destination), they have effectually removed the throttle, which is the only means for ensuring a fair and just penalty. Even in the civil affairs of man, we try to make the punishment fit the crime. The easiest way to do that is through the use a ratio scale of crime to penalty laws, i.e. 3 to 5 years for armed robbery, or 25 years to life, for murder. These laws are generally designed to ensure that a rogue judge can't throw you in jail for 10 years for a traffic violation. Or that the overly friendly judge can't let you off scott free for robbing a bank.

When someone dies, they no longer have the ability to commit sin. The quantity and severity of their sins is fixed. They will never sin on this earth again. If the quantity and severity someone's crime (sin) is fixed and cannot be changed, it is a finite crime. The penalty for a finite crime, must also be finite in nature. If the penalty for a finite crime was "infinite", or ever expanding, and ever growing, than even a child can see that eventually the penalty will far outweigh the crime that was "measured" out as its' penalty.

It is in this sense, that phase 2 of the penalty would more appropriately be called the final result of unrepentant sin, rather than the penalty for unrepentant sin.

Yes, there are a few scriptures that could give the superficial reader a sense that the torment phase of the penalty is eternal, but

common sense and the overall weight of scripture evidence gives a different testimony.

## **Key Concepts - Chapter 7**

- ➤ God's Law is not static and cold formalism
- ➤ God's Law is dynamic, and yet objective and unchanging truth.
- > To live in accord with the Spirit of the Law, is our Father's will for us.
- ➤ The order of the 10 Commandments are not arbitrary. They are prioritized based on sound reason and logic.
- "High days" are called HIGH days in God's word for a reason. They cannot be lower than the weekly feast days, and therefore, God wants them to be more important to us than the weekly feast.
- > There is only one calendar presented in scripture, not two calendars with mismatched gears that God has put fallen man in charge of keeping accurate.
- ➤ Phase 1 of the penalty for sin (torment) is finite. Phase 2 of the penalty for sin (cessation of life) is eternal.

# Chapter 8 - Prophecy, a Means to an End

"We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:" 2 Peter 1:19

## The Prodigal Son

When I was a teenage boy, I came across a young man who was about my age, 16 or 17. All of my friends and acquaintances in high school idolized this young man. For a short while I couldn't figure out what all of the hype was about. Why was he so special? In fact, it was then that I realized I hadn't even seen him in school before. I thought maybe it was just the excitement of having a new kid in town, (fresh meat) as they say. Well, that wasn't it either.

As it turned out, the kid had stolen his parent's car, and was living "on the lamb" so to speak. He dropped out of high-school and was getting his gas money by driving all of my friends around from party to party. Needless to say that was short lived. I, and about 8 of my friends were there when about 12 sheriff deputy's swat teamed our whole group of kids, just to hall him, and only him, off to jail all by himself. He was only a hero while he was still free. Once he was behind bars everyone laughed at his plight and stupidity.

This same scenario has been played out hundreds or even thousands of times throughout history. The unruly teenage son becomes the family bully, intimidating his parents and elders to the point of perdition. Some have used this analogy to highlight the U.S. Federal governments strangle hold over the republics of the "sovereign" united states. In this case however, I bring you Islam.

It is believed by some people that the Roman Catholic Church created Islam as an attack mechanism used to prevent a reunification of the Jewish Israeli state after the Jewish diaspora in the 4<sup>th</sup> century A.D. There is some, albeit tenuis evidence to support that position, it is immaterial to the fact that Islam being a false religion was, and is now being used by Satan to accomplish his objectives.

Islam is anything but, "a peaceful religion". And, it has always been the supreme strategy of military experts to foment and create hatred and war against an enemy with another enemy. Why expend energy and manpower fighting an enemy, when another enemy can do it for you?

As can always be expected, the unexpected happens! Islam actually matured into a full-fledged and virulent religion of what in Jewish terms would have been called zealots. Remember the "Masada"? The zealots fought to the death, and then had a suicide pact arranged for those that might be captured at the end of their stand. Thus was the case with Islam. Yes, there was hundreds of years of germination and nurturing involved with the creation of Islam, but the length of time isn't a barrier for Rome. They have "Romanita". A Satanic strategy on their side. Remember, Satan isn't limited by human life spans. He can use intergenerational strategies that take hundreds or even thousands of years to his advantage.

"The Roman Church is <u>far-reaching in her plans and</u> <u>modes of operation</u>. She is employing every device to extend her influence and increase her power in preparation for a fierce and determined conflict to regain

control of the world, to re-establish persecution, and to undo all that Protestantism has done."<sup>39</sup>



"If you can outwait all, you can rule all"

A Lesson in Dealing with Rome

Malachi Martin describes Romanita

"Another example would be forthcoming in this very meeting, if they had their way, at least six cardinals at this table with John Paul II were going to give their Pope a lesson in Roman power. Romanita, that particular brand of power is called. It is axiomatic that any Pope who hopes to succeed must be at least two things: iron-willed and skilled in romanita.

40

## Old Light for a New Generation

"There is to be in the churches a wonderful manifestation of the power of God, but it will not move upon those who have not humbled themselves before the Lord, and opened the door of their heart by confession and repentance. In the manifestation of that power which lightens the earth with the glory of God, they will see only something which in their blindness they think dangerous, something which will arouse their fears, and they will brace themselves to resist it. Because the Lord does not work according to their expectations and ideal, they will

113

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> EGW, GC 565.3

<sup>40</sup> http://www.cfnews.org/page10/page64/romanita.html

oppose the work. "Why," they say, "should we not know the Spirit of God, when we have been in the work so many years?"<sup>41</sup>

As the disobedience of Moses and the children of Israel cost them the temporal entrance to the earthly promise land, so also has the past several generations of SDA's remained in the wilderness due to disobedience.

"We may have to remain here in this world because of insubordination many more years, as did the children of Israel; but for Christ's sake, His people should not add sin to sin by charging God with the consequence of their own wrong course of action."<sup>42</sup>

"We must not for a moment think that there is no more light, no more truth to be given us. We are in danger of becoming careless, by our indifference losing the sanctifying power of truth, and composing ourselves with the thought, "I am rich and increased with goods, and have need of nothing." [Revelation 3:17.] While we must hold fast to the truths which we have already received, we must not look with suspicion upon any new light that God may send."<sup>43</sup>

"Strict integrity should be cherished by every student. Every mind should turn with reverent attention to the

<sup>41</sup> EGW, Mar 219.2

<sup>42</sup> EGW, Mar 19.4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> EGW. GW92 390.1

revealed word of God. Light and grace will be given to those who thus obey God. They will behold wondrous things out of his law. Great truths that have lain unheeded and unseen since the day of Pentecost, are to shine from God's word in their native purity. To those who truly love God the Holy Spirit will reveal truths that have faded from the mind, and will also reveal truths that are entirely new."<sup>44</sup>

"Those who lived in past generations accountable for the light which was permitted to shine upon them. Their minds were exercised in regard to different points of Scripture which tested them. But they did not understand the truths which we do. They were not responsible for the light which they did not have. They had the Bible, as we have; but the time for the unfolding of special truth in relation to the closing scenes of this earth's history is during the last generations that shall live upon the earth. Special truths have been adapted to the conditions of the generations as they have existed. The present truth, which is a test to the people of this generation, was not a test to the people of generations far back. If the light which now shines upon us in regard to the Sabbath of the fourth commandment had been given to the generations in the past, God would have held them accountable for that light."45

-

<sup>44</sup> EGW, RH, August 17, 1897 par. 19

<sup>45</sup> EGW, 2T 693.1

## The Latter Rain Message

"The church needs now to shake off her death-like slumber; for the Lord is waiting to bless his people who will recognize the blessing when it comes, and diffuse it in clear, strong rays of light. "Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean. . . . And I will put my spirit within you, and <u>cause you to walk in my statutes</u>." If the wilderness of the church is to become as a fruitful field, and the fruitful field to be as a forest, it is through the Holy Spirit of God poured out upon his people." 46

Q. What did EGW say is the purpose of the latter rain? A. cause you to walk in my statutes. (keep HIS covenant)

"Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean. . . And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes."

"The saving knowledge of God will accomplish its purifying work on the mind and heart of every believer. The Word declares: "Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put My spirit

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> EGW-GCDB, February 28, 1893 par. 14 (emphasis supplied)

within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes" [Ezekiel 36:25-27]. This is the descent of the Holy Spirit, sent from God to do its office-work."<sup>47</sup> (emphasis supplied)

"The reason that we have not more of the Spirit and power of God with us is that we feel too well satisfied with ourselves. There is a marked tendency among those who are converted to the truth, to make a certain measure of advancement, and then settle down into a state of stolidity, where no further progress is attained. They stand right where they are, and cease to grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. But the religion of Christ is of a character that demands constant advancement."

# The Straight Testimony

"I asked the meaning of the shaking I had seen and was shown that it would be caused by the straight testimony called forth by the counsel of the True Witness to the Laodiceans. This will have its effect upon the heart of the receiver, and will lead him to exalt the standard and pour forth the straight truth. Some will not bear this straight testimony. They will rise up against it, and this is what will cause a shaking among God's people." (emphasis supplied)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> EGW-2MR 22.1

<sup>48</sup> EGW, BEcho, May 15, 1892 par. 9

<sup>49</sup> EGW, EW 270.2

## The Two Classes of Believers

The two thieves who were crucified with Jesus Christ are types and shadows of the two great classes of believers at the end of time. They were both guilty, as we are all guilty. They both wanted to be saved, yet one mocked Jesus, and refused to believe, and was lost. The other believed and humbly repented, and was saved. This same scenario is playing out on a grand scale, and will culminate into a global polarization of those who believe, and humbly repent of their rebellion, and those who refuse to believe, and thus refuse to repent, despite full disclosure of all information that clearly reveals the truth, as seen in the bright light of the noonday sun.

They will be without excuse. Only a sinful hardened heart, full of pride and rebellion can account for such irrational behavior. But as the wave of spiritual influence expands, whole churches and communities will be caught up in the experience, in the pressure and responsibility to make a decision. Almost like living in a surreal dream, we will watch, as souls choose to bind themselves to the errors of perdition. No amount of emotional pleading will steer these hearts from their course. Only the movements of the Holy Spirit can pluck these brands from the fire.

"Then they that <u>feared the LORD</u> spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that <u>feared the LORD</u>, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye

return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not." Malachi 3:16-18 (emphasis supplied)

Isaiah also prophecies about the rebellion of the daughters of Babylon in the last days.

"And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach." Isaiah 4:1.

Here is the type and symbolism of that passage.

- And in that day = The day of the Lord  $/ 2^{nd}$  coming.
- 7 women = 7 churches
- We will eat our own bread = We will teach our own truth / doctrine.
- We will wear our own apparel = We will have our own righteousness.
- Only let us be called by thy name = We will call ourselves Christians.
- To take away our reproach = To hide / disguise our rebellion.

"There is in some of the members of the church, pride, self-sufficiency, stubborn unbelief, and a refusing to yield their ideas, although evidence may be piled upon evidence

which makes the message to the Laodicean church applicable."50

Pray that the Lord may deliver all of His children, from these daughters of Babylon.

## **Key Concepts - Chapter 8**

- ➤ Satan and the forces of evil are socially engineering their plans and trends through intergenerational errors and deception, using centuries old institutions i.e. churches, societies, universities etc.
- ➤ What appears to be new information, may in reality be old truths that have been discarded and forgotten by generations in the past.
- ➤ The new information (straight testimony) will be as a two edged sword, dividing the people into two classes of worshippers.
- ➤ The Straight Testimony is the elevation of God's law, i.e. the conditions of the covenant.
- ➤ The Latter Rain is the Holy Spirit empowering God's children to keep HIS covenant.

<sup>50</sup> EGW, 2SM 69.1

# **Chapter 9 - The Historical Context**

"The history of truth has ever been the record of a struggle between right and wrong. The proclamation of the gospel has ever been carried forward in this world in the face of opposition, peril, loss, and suffering." <sup>51</sup>

## The Cancer of Compromise

The fall of mankind in the Garden of Eden was the opening act on the world stage in which the whole universe is actively following. Satan and his cadre of fallen angels have continually worked through powerful men to orchestrate and implement a strategic plan to supplant Christ as the creator, and the object of divine worship.

While Cain was a rebel and by biblical accounts, the first murderer, it was Nimrod, whose very name means "Rebellion", who was the first of these men who aspired as Satan did to be worshipped as God.

In 1938 a German artist and sculptor by the name of Yitzhak Danziger was commissioned by the Hebrew University of Jerusalem to sculpt a "national hero" that Israel could venerate.

"The main founders and leaders of Zionism in the late Nineteenth and early Twentieth Century were mostly non-religious, sometimes anti-religious. Zionist thinkers, historians and writers reinterpreted the whole of Jewish history (including, and especially, the Bible) from a

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> EGW, AA 84.3

secular nationalist viewpoint considerably different from and sometimes diametrically opposite to the religious

Jewish tradition."

"Sculptor Yitzhak Danziger, who born in Germany and emigrated to the then British Mandate of Palestine, created his statue "Nimrod" in 1938-1939 (pictured the right). to

The "Nimrod" statue is 90 centimeters high and made of Red Nubian Sandstone imported from Petra in Jordan. It depicts | Yitzhak Danziger



Sculpture of Nimrod by

Nimrod as a <u>naked</u> hunter, <u>uncircumcised</u>, carrying a bow and with a hawk on his shoulder. The style shows the influence of Ancient Egyptian statues.

The unveiling of the statue caused a scandal. The Hebrew University of Jerusalem which had commissioned Danziger's statue was not happy with the result and religious circles made strong protests.

Within a few years, however, the statue was universally acclaimed as a major masterpiece of Israeli art, and has noticeably influenced and inspired the work of later sculptors, painters, writers and poets up to the present. The Nimrod Statue was also taken up as the emblem of a cultural-political movement known as "The Cannanites" which advocated the shrugging off of the Jewish religious

tradition, cutting off relations with Diaspora Jews and their culture, and adopt in its place a "Hebrew Identity" based on ancient Semitic heroic myths - such as Nimrod's. Though never gaining mass support, the movement had a considerable influence on Israeli intellectuals in the 1940s and early 1950s."<sup>52</sup>

### Let's take note of a few things here.

- Nimrod was the first human king over an earthly kingdom. (Gen 10:10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.)
- 2. He represented the kingdom Babel i.e. Babylon, long before Pagan Rome or the Papacy arrived on scene.
- 3. As depicted by the "artists" commission by the Hebrew university, he was naked, and uncircumcised.
- 4. The sculpture was created from Sandstone imported from the region of Petra in Jordan.

It is true, the Abrahamic covenant which instituted circumcision as a sign of the covenant had not been used until long after Nimrod's time however, it should not go unnoticed that this sculpture appears to have highlighted this fact that Nimrod was not in covenant with YHWH.

The region of Petra will be more significant if the next subchapter when discussing Jacob's Brother Esau and the Edomite's.

The strategic plan to supplant Christ, as the creator, and the object of divine worship has been unfolding down through the

<sup>52</sup> www.ha-historian .blogspot.com

centuries, and will culminate in the great and final contest over worship. This spiritual battle will result in the eternal loss of millions of souls. By far, the most effective strategic maneuver to be utilized by Satan, was to employ the base religion of Paganism in all of its various forms. Running parallel to the true religion of Christ in every age, Paganism has been the link, and a lethal corrupting influence on the church from the ancient Jews, to the present day. Among other things, worship is an oath and act of loyalty. All of the various gods of paganism, were given homage on a specific day of the week. This was in essence, a copycat form of Sabbath worship to the one true God of creation Yahuwah. Since God had a specific "day of the week" that HE declared to be the day that HIS loyal subjects should worship HIM. Satan endeavored to mimic this principal.

"The nature of the Jewish religion may be collected from the books of the Old Testament; but at the time of Christ's appearance, it had lost much of its original beauty and excellence, and was corrupted by errors of the most flagrant kind, that had crept in from various sources. The public worship of God was indeed still continued in the temple of Jerusalem, with all the rites of the Mosaic institution; and their festivals never failed to draw together an immense concourse of people at the stated seasons; nor did the Romans ever interfere to prevent those observances." 53

It is doubtless that the corruption that Jones speaks about here is the *spirit of anti-christ*, the *mystery of iniquity*, manifesting itself

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> William Jones, The History of The Christian Church (1882 edition)

through paganism and the Babylonian mystery religions. Corruption is not a direct interference, it is generally a subtle deviation from truth that isn't always obvious or easily discerned. He continues,

"In domestic life also, the ordinances of the law were in general punctually attended to; but it is manifest, from the evidence adduced by various learned men, that even in the service of the temple itself, numerous ceremonies arid observances, drawn from the religious worship of heathen nations, had been introduced and blended with those of divine institution; and that in addition to superstitions like these of a public nature, many erroneous principles, probably brought from Babylon and Chaldea, by the ancestors of the people at their return from captivity, or adopted by the inconsiderate multitude, in conformity to the examples of their neighbors the Greeks, the Syrians, and the Egyptians, were cherished and acted on in private." 54

Blended was the operative word in that quote. Much like how Satan "drew" a third part of the stars, today he is drawing men unto him through the sophistry of spiritual compromise. Much like Satan's parallel universe, the blended religious rights and ceremonies of paganism into Christianity is a masterful strategy. It is a concerted effort to disguise the insidious, cancerous and lethal nature of accepting any false and spurious institution in the place of God's divine oracles. Any acceptance of false and pagan

-

<sup>54</sup> Ibid

institutions, is worship of a false god, and is accepted by Satan as worship unto himself.

Similar to the continual compromises of Solomon, in whoring after the gods of his many heathen wives, so also ancient Israel in the past, and spiritual Israel in the past and present, have done so, and are still doing so to this day.

The ignorance of Israel concerning the stolen Babylonian garments of Achan, did not stop the curses that came upon them at Ai. Thirty six men not including Achans' family all died as a result of the sins of one man. See Joshua 7:4-5. The sin of compromise, indifference and spiritual apathy is like a cancer that cannot be removed without significant injury to the whole body. If we are not willing or spiritually prepared to be used of God to help cure His people of their spiritual cancer, than we are part of the cancer ourselves, and will be dealt with accordingly.

Under close examination of Satan's strategies, it is revealed that Satan is procuring the worship intended for God, by way of deceit and deception. Worship embezzled from God is just as acceptable to Satan, as is if it was offered from out-and-out Satan worshipers. The reason for this is simple. God will not accept any worship to Himself, which is offered in a way that brings honor to Satan. Only worship that deviates from the prescribed manner, outlined in the Torah, opens the door for this to happen. Consequently, any worship to false Gods of any kind, whether intentional, or in ignorance, is actually Satan worship.

In obtaining the birth right blessing from Isaac, Jacob used deceit. And even though Jacob took advantage of Esau when he was in a weak moment and overcome by hunger, the blessing was still honored by God. The foolishness of Esau was allowed to bear the fruit of its work. Jacob deceived Isaac, but he did not deceive Esau. Esau thought lightly of the blessing and did not place a true value

on the blessing, but instead, he reckoned it in value worth no more than a bowl of lentils. This is often how God's people look at His blessings. The value that should be placed on the word of God and truth, is lightly esteemed. However, this was not the case with the protestant reformers and others whose conscience and convictions got them burned at the stake.

# The Synagogue of Satan

"I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the blasphemy of them that say they are Jews, and they art not, but are a synagogue of Satan." Revelation 2:9

Twice in the book of Revelation's the Lord uses the phrase "Synagogue of Satan". While that expression can certainly be used in a generic sense referring to those who serve and worship Satan, the preceding description of those who belong to that synagogue is more telling.

"Those that say they are Jews, and they are not."

History records that after the temple was destroyed in 70 A.D. a diaspora of the last remaining tribes of Israel scattered the Jews to the four corners of the earth. The true identity of the individual tribes have been lost to history. The 12 tribes of Israel cannot be "genetically" traced back through the generations of the modern Jews with any conclusive evidence.

How can we even know that these people who call themselves Jews, are really the Israelites of the bible?

"The Jewish racial myth flows from the fact that the words Hebrew, Israelite, Jew, Judaism, and the Jewish people have been used synonymously to suggest a historic continuity. But this is a misuse. These words refer to different groups of people with varying ways of life in different periods in history. Hebrew is a term correctly applied to the period from the beginning of Biblical history to the settling in Canaan. Israelite refers correctly to the members of the twelve tribes of Israel. The name Yehudi or Jew is used in the Old Testament to designate members of the tribe of Judah, descendants of the fourth son of Jacob, as well as to denote citizens of the Kingdom of Judah, particularly at the time of Jeremiah and under the Persian occupation. Centuries later, the same word came to be applied to anyone, no matter of what origin, whose religion was Judaism."55

Jesus did say that there was a group of people who "call themselves Jews, and are not". Historians who have researched the group of people that we now call "the modern Jew", have said that these people are of Turkic, Iranian descent from the region of Khazaria.

Did the Khazars really convert to Judaism?

<sup>55</sup> What Price Israel?, Alfred M. Lilienthal

"Jews who had been banished from Constantinople by the Byzantine ruler, Leo III, found a home amongst these heretofore pagan Khazars and, in competition with Mohammedan and Christian missionaries, won them over to the Judaic faith. Bulan, the ruler of Khazaria, became converted to Judaism around 740 A.D. His nobles and. somewhat later, his people followed suit. Some details of these events are contained in letters exchanged between Khagan Joseph of Khazaria and R. Hasdai Ibn Shaprut of Cordova, doctor and quasi foreign minister to Sultan Abd al-Rahman, the Caliph of Spain. This correspondence (around 936-950) was first published in 1577 to prove that the Jews still had a country of their own - namely, the Kingdom of Khazaria. Judah Halevi knew of the letters even in 1140. Their authenticity has since been established beyond doubt.

According to these Hasdai-Joseph letters, Khagan Bulan decided one day: "Paganism is useless. It is shameful for us to be pagans. Let us adopt one of the heavenly religions, Christianity, Judaism or Islam." And Bulan summoned three priests representing the three religions and had them dispute their creeds before him. But, no priest could convince the others, or the sovereign, that his religion was the best. So the ruler spoke to each of them separately. He asked the Christian priest: "If you were not a Christian or had to give up Christianity, which would you prefer - Islam or Judaism?" The priest said: "If I were to give up Christianity, I would become a Jew." Bulan then asked the follower of Islam the same question, and the Moslem also chose Judaism. This is how Bulan

came to choose Judaism for himself and the people of Khazaria in the seventh century A.D., and thereafter the Khazars (sometimes spelled Chazars and Khozars) lived according to Judaic laws."<sup>56</sup>

Overtime, nearly all of the Khazarian Kingdom was proselytized into Judaism. Unfortunately, it wasn't the Israelite faith of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Rather, it was the faith of Esau and the Edomite's, which later became Babylonian Pharisaism.



"Hasdai ibn Shaprut, who was foreign minister to Abd-al-Rahman, Sultan of Cordova, in his letter to King

<sup>56</sup>ibid.

Joseph of the Chazars (about 960 AD) ... speaks of the tradition according to which the Chazars once dwelt near the Seir Mountains [The 'Seir Mountains' are none other than the original land of Esau-Edom - 'Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom' (Genesis 36:8). Seir was a mountain range south of the Dead Sea and was also known as the 'land of Edom' (Genesis 36:21). The Seir mountains were the home of the Edomite's for nearly a millennium (The Edomite's arrived in Edom or Seir at the end of the 14th and beginning of the 13th century B.C. Encyclopedia Judaica, Vol. 6, p. 372) Thus we have it from Jewish sources that the Khazars originally 'dwelt near the Seir Mountains' so are racially of Edomite stock.

But how and when did Edomites get to Khazaria? There is evidence that in the 6th century BC, some of the Edomites fled their homeland of Seir and migrated north, 'After the fall of Jerusalem, in 586 BC, the Edomites began to press northward (Ezekiel 36:5)."<sup>57</sup>

At its base level, it turns out that Satan may have formerly joined the church in 321 AD. when Constantine blended paganism into Christianity, but further research into the matter proves that Satan's strategy of working in and through the church, actually began much further back, in the synagogues of Babylon, and then in the Babylonian academies that brought Satan's covenant, the Talmud into existence.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> (The New Westminster Dictionary of the Bible, ed. by Henry S. Gehman, The Westminster Press, Philadelphia, 1970, p. 418}]." (The Jewish Encyclopedia, Vol. IV, (1905), p. 3).

He (Satan) has been working through both, the Jews and the Papacy, side by side ever since 330 AD. when Constantine moved his capital to Constantinople, and the Pope was given the title of Pontifex Maximus, a pagan title that means "Bridge builder between heaven and Earth."

When I said earlier that the faith of Esau through Isaac and Abraham later became Pharisaic, you probably wondered "Where did that come from?" Well, Esau is the progenitor of the Edomite's. And Esau's descendants never went into captivity, only Jacobs descendants did. Remember the sibling rivalry that occurred between Jacob and Esau over the birth right, this is what led to a parting of the ways between Jacob and Esau. Jacob to Padanaram, and then to Canaan, and Esau to the land Seir. Later, it was Jacob's son Joseph who became the governor of Egypt and then sent for his Father Jacob and his 12 brothers to dwell in Egypt during a famine that struck the land. None of Esau's descendants had anything to do with the 12 tribes of Israel, who were all Jacob's descendants.

And how does this demonstrate evidence that at least some of the Pharisees were comprised of Esau's descendants?

"Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?" John 8:31-33

These Jews state that they have NEVER been in bondage to any man. Really? What about Egypt, Babylon and Assyria? Jesus

acknowledges that these Jews are Abraham's seed, yet He doesn't question their claim to have never been in bondage.

Was it because they spoke the truth? During the Exodus and prior to Judah going into Babylonian captivity, the Edomite's lived in Petra along both sides of the Jordan River. When Judah went into Babylonian captivity some of the



Edomite's crossed the Arava valley and moved into the Negev which was Judah's former territory.

By now you're probably wondering "why is this so important?"

The answer is, because these "modern Jews" in their own writings admit that they are of Edomite descent. In other words, they admit that they are not the Israelites of the bible, not the Israelites that came out of Egypt during the Exodus, and not the Israelites that God made a covenant with at mount Horeb. And yet, this is who we are trusting to tell us which day is the true biblical Sabbath? Hello!!! This is reductio ad absurdum playing out in real life!

Let us hear it from their own words...

"No one can deny that the Jews are a most unique and unusual people. That uniqueness exists because of their

**Edomite heritage.** You cannot be English Jews. We are a race, and only as a race can we perpetuate. **Our mentality is of Edomitish character**, and differs from that of an Englishman. Enough subterfuges! Let us assert openly that we are International Jews." (emphasis supplied)

—Manifesto of the "World Jewish Federation," January 1, 1935, through its spokesperson, Gerald Soman

"Edom is modern Jewry." — The Jewish Encyclopedia, 1925 edition Vol.5, p.41

From about 135 BC. to 115 BC. a Levite priest by the name of John Hyrcanus was the High Priest of Israel. Having a shortage of warm bodies and a need subdue the Edomite's from menacing their southern border, the Jewish Encyclopedia documents Hyrcanus' endeavors to convert the Edomite's to Judaism.

"Hyrcanus, who had been confirmed by the Romans in the possession of the important seaport of Joppa, subjugated other Syrian towns, such as Berœa (Aleppo). He marched against the fort of Madaba, on the banks of the Jordan, which had always been hostile to the Hasmoneans, and conquered it after a six months' siege; he also conquered the town of Samaya (Samega), on the Sea of Galilee, of special importance on account of its geographical position.

He then proceeded against the Samaritans, who had always sided with the enemies of the Jews. He conquered Shechem, one of the most important towns of Samaria, and destroyed the temple on Mount Gerizim (21st Kislew = December, about 120). After victoriously ending the war in Samaria, he proceeded to subdue the Edomite's, always a menace to the southern parts of his domains.

With funds which he is said to have obtained from David's sepulcher he hired foreign troops, dismantled Adora and Marissa, the strong places of Edom, and <u>forced the Edomite's to accept the Jewish religion and submit to circumcision. This is the first instance of forcible conversion in Jewish history</u>."<sup>58</sup> (emphasis supplied)

The Rabbinical Jews of Edomite descent are Khazars much of whom traveled to Europe and Germany in the 10<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> centuries prior to the middle ages. Later these German Jews became known as Ashkenazi Jews. Demographers believe that the Khazarian and Ashkenazi Jews comprise about 90%-95% of all the Jews worldwide. These people who are pretending to be the heirs of God's covenant (the Torah) openly admit that they are actually followers of Satan's covenant (the Talmud). Remember what God said about Jacob and Esau.

"I loved Jacob, And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/7972-hyrcanus-john-johanan-i

return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.." Malachi 1:2-4

Why would we choose to follow a group of Jews that,

- 1. God hated?
- 2. Were never delivered from Egypt?
- 3. Never made a covenant with God at Mt. Sinai?
- 4. Were never in any way connected to the 12 tribes of Israel?
- 5. Are pretending to be the curators of God's true covenant (the Torah)?
- 6. Admit they stopped using the biblical calendar that was used to determine all the feast days including the weekly Sabbath prior to the 4<sup>th</sup> century?

None of this is theory, or hypothetical. It is all historical facts, on the historical record which the "Jews" openly admit to. Paul speaks about them in Romans.

"Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son. And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one,

even by our father Isaac; (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Romans 9:6-13

Let those last few words sink in a moment, "Esau have I hated." Have you ever herd the expression, "The enemy of my enemy is my friend"? I'm confident that befriending God's enemies and looking to them as an authority on HIS covenant, is about as repugnant to God as Christians looking to the Pope to tell them the correct day to worship HIM. It's nothing short of dumbfounding!

In the same way that Satan used paganism to co-opt Christianity, he also used paganism to co-opt Judaism. And now, sadly, he is using paganism through Catholic (Jesuit infiltration) to attack and subjugate the Adventist movement through spiritualism. They are employing spiritual weapons, some of which have been devised by the very founder of the Jesuit order, Ignatius Loyola. Some of these spiritual weapons are,

- Spiritual Formation
- Contemplative Prayer
- Spiritual Direction
- Pluralism
- Spiritual Disciplines
- Neuro-linguistic Programming

Is not our cup of abominations full enough?

An insidious cancer of spiritualism, witchcraft and occultism like a malignant tumor has metastasized, and spread through almost every

corner of the SDA infrastructure. Just as the Jesuits used institutions of higher education during the Counter Reformation years, (1529-1790) they have infiltrated our SDA educational institutions more than 20 years ago, and by doing so, they now exercise significant influence over the conference leadership positions and are operating with almost unfettered control of the spiritual direction of the membership. This is not to say that God doesn't have 7000 men who have not bowed the knee to Baal. This subject is discussed in depth in chapter 20.

The modern Jews are no more Israelite, than the Catholics are God's true church. Jesus could see right through their sophistry and spoke the truth to them.

"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." John 8:44



"Louis Finkelstein was born into a rabbinic family in Cincinnati on June 14, 1895. He moved with his parents to Brooklyn, New York as a youngster and graduated from the City College of New York in

1915. He received his Ph.D. from Columbia University in 1918 and was ordained at the Jewish Theological Seminary of America (JTS) the following year. He joined the JTS faculty in 1920 as an instructor in Talmud and

went on to serve as an associate professor and professor of theology. He later became provost, president, chancellor and chancellor emeritus.

Finkelstein was appointed chancellor of Jewish Theological Seminary of America in 1940 and remained chancellor until 1972. He positioned JTS as the central institution of Conservative Judaism, which experienced extraordinary growth during those years. Thousands of Jews living in America's cities moved to the suburbs and joined and built Conservative synagogues, and the movement emerged as the branch of Judaism with the largest number of synagogues and members. Finkelstein's leadership led Ari L. Goldman, in his obituary for Finkelstein in the New York Times, to describe Finkelstein as "the dominant leader of Conservative Judaism in the 20th century." [2]

During the years of Finkelstein's leadership, the seminary flourished, growing from a small rabbinical school and teacher training program to a major university of Judaism. Finkelstein also established the seminary's Cantor's Institute, the Seminary College of Jewish Music, the Institute for Advanced Studies in the Humanities (predecessor of the Graduate School), and a West Coast branch of the seminary that later became the University of Judaism (now the American Jewish University).

Public outreach was among Finkelstein's top priorities. One of his signature programs was a radio and television

show called The Eternal Light, which explored Judaism and Jewish holidays in a manner that was accessible to persons of any faith.

Interfaith dialogue was a particular priority. Finkelstein established the Institute for Religious and Social Studies, which brought together Protestant, Roman Catholic and Jewish scholars for theological discussions. In 1986, the name of the institute was changed to the Finkelstein Institute in his honor.

Finkelstein's contacts went well beyond the religious community. He was an intimate of leading political and judicial figures and in 1957, enticed Chief Justice Earl Warren of the United States Supreme Court to spend a Sabbath at the seminary in the study of the Talmud.

Finkelstein served as the official Jewish representative to President Franklin D. Roosevelt's commission on peace, and in 1963 President John F. Kennedy sent him to Rome as part of an American delegation to the installation of Pope Paul VI. He also offered a prayer at the second inauguration of President Dwight D. Eisenhower."<sup>59</sup>

Okay, now that we have vetted Mr. Finkelsteins impeccable credentials, let's look at what he has to say about the Talmud.

-

<sup>59</sup> http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis\_Finkelstein

"Pharasaism became Talmudism ... <u>But the spirit of the ancient Pharisee survives unaltered</u>. When the Jew ... studies the Talmud, he is actually repeating the arguments used in the Palestinian academies. . . . The spirit of the Pharisees' doctrine has remained quick and vital. . . . From Palestine to Babylonia; from Babylonia to North Africa, Italy, Spain, France and Germany; from these to Poland, Russia, and Eastern Europe generally, ancient Pharasaism has wandered." (emphasis supplied)

"The Talmud derives its authority from the position held by the ancient academies (i.e. Pharisee). The teachers of those academies, both of Babylonia and of Palestine, were considered the rightful successors of the older Sanhedrin. . . . At the present time, the Jewish people have no living central authority comparable in status to the ancient Sanhedrins or the later academies. Therefore, any decision regarding the Jewish religion must be based on the Talmud as the final resumé of the teaching of those authorities when they existed."

# **Un-tempered Mortar**

In the analogy of un-tempered mortar, the word "tempered" is barrowed from the process of hardening steel during the manufacturing process. After a piece of iron was fashioned into the

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Louis Finklestein, The Pharisees: The Sociological Background of their Faith, (Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1946), Vol. 1, Forward to first edition, p. XXI,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Louis Finklestein, The Jews — Their History, Culture, and Religion, (Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1949), Vol. 4, p. 1332.

desired shape like a sword or a plow, it would then be quenched in a vat of linseed oil or some other medium, to quickly lower the temperature of the iron. If the temperature of the iron drops too low, too fast, the iron will be very hard, yet brittle and prone to breaking. If the iron is allowed to cool too slowly, it will be too soft and malleable to hold a sharpened edge. So iron that was correctly tempered was not brittle, and yet, it was strong enough to maintain the shape it was given, and hard enough to hold a sharpened edge under heavy use.

In ancient times, the way that mortar was tempered, was with the use of a binding agent like straw or sawdust/wood chips. When the Pharaoh bade the Israelites to glean straw from the field at night, while not reducing their tally of bricks, it appears that the Pharaoh was confident that the Israelites were not foolish enough to try and make bricks without the use of straw.

Un-tempered mortar would have about the same consistency as thick oatmeal. It would never have hardened, and thus, could never maintain its shape, and never withstand the weight of bricks stacked one on top of the other. In essence, you'd have a pile of broken and miss-shaped bricks lined up in row where there should have been a wall.

In Ezekiel 22, the LORD testifies to what HE considers to have been daubed with un-tempered mortar.

"(vs 26) Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.(vs 27) Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to

destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. (vs 28) <u>And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken."</u> Ezekiel 22:26-28. (emphasis supplied)

Without the indictments of verse 27, the last sentence of verse 26 and the first half of verse 28, read as follows; (neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from <u>my Sabbaths</u>, and I am profaned among them. And her prophets have <u>daubed them with untempered *mortar*.)</u>

The word "them" can only refer that which they hid their eyes from, the Sabbaths. (Plural) There is little room for doubt that what was daubed with un-tempered mortar in the law of God, and was specifically pointed to in these verses, are the Sabbath day(s).

One of the tools that brick masons often use is called a plumb line. It consists of a string with a small weight at one end. When the string is held at one end, allowing the weight to hang down towards the ground, the string creates an accurate vertical line, with which to measure the accuracy of other vertical surfaces, like a wall. In the book of Amos, the LORD is standing on a wall, (Sabbath days) while using a plumb line to divide HIS people.

"Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb line, with a plumb line in his hand. And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb line in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more:" Amos 7:7-8. (emphasis supplied)

Notice that this verse says that the wall was "made by a plumb line". The LORD is using the plumb line to check the accuracy of the wall that HIS people claim to have built up. If they have built it with un-tempered mortar, they will be judged.

"Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;" Ezekiel 13:15.

The interesting aspect of Amos 7, is that Amos is the prophet

that God used to rebuke Saturn worship earlier in Amos 5:26.

"But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves. Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* The God of hosts." Amos 5:26-27.

You can almost detect a hint of sarcasm in the last half of verse 27, "whose name *is* The God of hosts." The word hosts is often used to denote the heavens and the stars. In todays' vernacular, verses 26 and 27 might sound something like this, "You



Painting by Peter Paul Rubens of Cronus devouring one of his children, Poseidon

have worshiped your star gods, therefore, the God whose name is "The God of all Stars", will send you into captivity."

To be more specific, the star god that the LORD is referring to here, is Saturn.

"Moloch, Chiun and Remphan are all names for the star god, Saturn, whose symbol is a six pointed star formed by two triangles, also known as the star of David, which symbolizes the well-known occult idiom. "As above △, So below ▼".... Saturn was the supreme god of the Chaldeans. The hexagram was brought to the Jewish people by Solomon when he turned to witchcraft and idolatry after his marriage to Pharaoh's daughter in 922B.C. It became known as the Seal of Solomon in Egyptian magic and witchcraft. David had absolutely nothing to do with the hexagram and that star most certainly did not, in any way, represent God's people. Solomon gave himself up to satanic worship and built altars to Ashtoreth and Moloch (Saturn)."62The star of Saturn, was also known as Kronos (Cronos) the god of time, from which we get the word chronology.

"Cronus, also spelled Cronos or Kronos, in ancient Greek religion, was a male deity who was worshipped by the pre-Hellenic population of Greece but probably was not widely worshipped by the Greeks themselves; he was later identified with the Roman god <u>Saturn</u>. Cronus's functions were connected with agriculture; in Attica his

<sup>62</sup> http://www.moresureword.com/starof.htm

festival, the Kronia, celebrated the harvest and resembled the <u>Saturnalia</u>."<sup>63</sup> (emphasis supplied)

It's more than a little ironic that the LORD asks us not to even take the names of these false gods on our lips,

"And in all *things* that I have said unto you be circumspect: and <u>make no mention of the name of other gods</u>, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth." Exodus 23:13. (emphasis supplied).

And so what do we do? We not only take the name of these false gods on our lips, but we name the days of the week after them. We give the names of the months after them. And in ancient times, even the hours of the day after them.

But, the real coup de grace is naming the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the (Gregorian) week, after the false god of time, as though he was the real lord of the Sabbath.

And those who have sought to repair the wall will be called "repairers of the breach".

"And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine

<sup>63</sup> http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/143926/Cronus

own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:" Isaiah 58:12. (emphasis supplied)

It should also be noted here, that the LORD is also a repairer of the breach. Let's look at what method the LORD uses as His tools to bind up the breach in Isaiah 30.

"Moreover the <u>light of the moon shall be as the light</u> of the sun, and the <u>light of the sun shall be sevenfold</u>, as the <u>light of seven days</u>, in the day that the LORD <u>bindeth up the breach of his people</u>, and healeth the stroke of their wound." Isaiah 30:26. (emphasis supplied)

Okay, let's paraphrase and analyze this verse for a minute. The light (knowledge) of the moon, and the sun, (luni-solar calendar) shall be seven fold greater, for seven days (feast day Sabbaths) in the day that He repairs the breach (calendar) of HIS people. I'm sorry, but this is no coincidence.

The LORD is going to bind up the breach of His people by increasing the knowledge of His biblical lunar/solar calendar by a factor of seven. In Revelations 16 when it speaks of the sun scorching the men of the earth, it speaks of great heat and fire, and says nothing about the moon, light or "sevenfold" or "seven days".

"And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory." Revelations 16:8-9.

Isaiah 30 is clearly speaking about "binding up the breach of His people". If you think my connection of the moon and the sun to the lunar/solar calendar is an un-warranted leap, look at Gen 1:14 again.

"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:" Genesis 1:14

These are the celestial calendar/clock.

Even though we may take the time to study, and affect a root cause analysis of when, and how this breach in the wall first came about, we should also look at our part in the promulgation of this error. On this issue, the LORD, through the prophet Isaiah, is not the least bit ambiguous. He is clear.

Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon: Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. Isaiah 30:12-13. (emphasis supplied)

We despise HIS word, trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon! Let that sink in for a moment. The oppression and perversion of HIS word, is what it sounds like here. Then we refuse to move from that position.

"The truth as it is in Jesus will gain the victory that the prophecy assured to it; but to all human appearance, error will overwhelm truth. The larger number of the human race will be swept into idolatry. They will lift up that which Christ has not lifted up and strive to tear down God's great standard of righteousness."

Let us not lift up what Christ has not lifted up, or exalt that which Christ has not exalted.

"Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!" Isaiah 5:20

# Saturday vs Sunday (A Don King Fight)

The supposed conflict between Saturday and Sunday, is a contrived machination of the Roman Catholic Church. Used very effectively in the U.S. political system, is the phenomena of the false left / right paradigm. It is political theater at its finest. A fictional work of propaganda, designed for the express purpose of relieving political tensions, while leaving the status quo political system intact. Neither the Democrats nor the Republicans have any real power to change the political order or direction of the country as a whole. Both parties of this "two party" system have been subjugated to the control structure that sits above and behind them like a puppet master behind the curtain of the world stage.

\_

<sup>64</sup> EGW, CTr 93.3

In the political arena, Saturday would be called, "The controlled opposition". A supposed opponent of the current order and system, designed to provide a false alternative position to the current primary position, neither of which have their basis in truth. As one revolutionary put it,

"The best way to control the opposition, is to lead it ourselves." 65

**Question:** Is there any precedent, that the Catholic Church has every used a twofold counterfeit theology to hide the truth?

**Answer:** Yes, the historical interpretation of the prophecies of the book of Revelations, later called Historicism, was attacked by two Jesuit scholars (Francisco Ribera and Luis De Alcazar) with two counterfeit prophetic interpretations called,

- 1. Futurism
- 2. Preterism

The Catholic Church was the very instrument used by Satan to create the deception of the Saturday Sabbath. This will be thoroughly studied in chapters 11 and 12.

It has been stated numerous times by Saturday Sabbath keepers that in over a hundred plus languages around the world, the name given to the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week in the native language is, "Sabbath". This may sound like a fairly convincing point of evidence to consider. The problem with using this line of reason, is that at least two dozen of these same languages, primarily Latin, also name Sunday as "The Day of the Lord" or The Lord's Day". Saturday

\_

<sup>65</sup> Attributed to Vladimir Lenin

Sabbath keepers generally believe that the Sabbath is the Lord's Day, not Sunday, based on His statements in Isaiah 58,

"If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day;" Isaiah 58:13.

**Rhetorical question** - If these languages cannot be considered reliable to confirm the correct location or meaning of "The Lord's Day," how can they honestly be used to support the Saturday Sabbath position?

The use of languages that are subject to the whims of fallen man, as evidence to support a Saturday Sabbath position, is a feeble argument at best, and might actually be dishonest when all the evidence is considered. Many countries around the world have experimented with 8 day, 10 day, and even 4 day weeks. If the countries that had 8 and 10 day weeks still had the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week named "The Sabbath," would that make it so?

Recognizing that we are engaged in spiritual warfare, and that deception is one of the enemies' greatest weapons is paramount to our success. I used to wonder, "If Satan is such an intellectual genius, great military tactician and strategist, why does he allow his agents to broadcast far and wide, the (so called) truth that Saturday is the real Sabbath?" If Saturday was the real Sabbath, wouldn't "that" (broadcasting the real truth far and wide) be the greatest blunder of his career? Unless of course, the "Saturday Sabbath" is another one of Satan's masterful deceptions brought about when his primary agency, the Roman pagan/papal system, had much more influence in the world.

Let's look at what I'm talking about here in The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine...

- "Q. Which day is the Sabbath day?
- "A. Saturday is the Sabbath day.
- "Q. Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?
- "A. We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday."<sup>66</sup>

### Another statement from a Catholic catechism:

"Q. Have you any other way of proving that the Church has power to institute festivals of precept?

"A. Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her--she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority."

I believe the overt and obvious circular reasoning which makes no pretension of providing any real reason or logic to support the RCC's answer, is also part of the deception. In the Art of War Sun Tsu wrote,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Peter Geiermann, The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine (St. Louis: B. Herder Book Co., 1957 edition), p 50. 2Stephen Keenan, A Doctrinal Catechism (New York: P.J. Kenedy & Sons, third American edition, revised, n.d.), p. 174.

"Engage people with what they expect; it is what they are able to discern and confirms their projections. It settles them into predictable patterns of response, occupying their minds while you wait for the extraordinary moment — that which they cannot anticipate."

The change from Sabbath (Saturday) to Sunday is the churches mark of authority in ecclesiastical matters of faith and worship.<sup>68</sup>

"If the bible is the only guide for the Christian, then the Seventh-Day Adventist is right in observing Saturday (Sabbath) with the Jew. Is it not strange that those who make the bible their only teacher, should inconsistently in this matter follow the tradition of the Catholic Church?"<sup>69</sup>

After reading all these quotes straight from the mouth of our mortal enemy, it's easy to see why God's children are so smug. We think we are so smart, and they are so dumb. They even admit that they are wrong and we are right!

Keep in mind that all of this information is for your consumption. <u>It's not an inadvertent release</u> of highly guarded military intelligence. The Holy Spirit has not yet compelled the enemy of souls to confess his deception to the whole world. His confession is a ruse, designed for the express purpose of leading unsuspecting truth seekers down the path of a double deception. It is the pretense of admission, with the snare and deception of a Trojan

<sup>68</sup> H.F. Thomas, Chancellor to Cardinal Gibbons.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Sun Tzu. The Art of War.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Cardinal Gibbons, in his book, The Question Box, pg. 179.

wooden warhorse statue. It contains the seeds of our destruction if, we are foolish enough to take the bait.

Don't be fooled by the last part of Cardinal Gibbons' statement, "the Seventh-Day Adventist is right in observing Saturday (Sabbath) with the Jew." This red flag (coup de gras) statement should be as a shocking fire alarm to those with spiritual discernment. "With the Jew" is another tactic of association designed to put you back to sleep.

The premise is this; since the whole world knows that the Jews are observing the seventh day of the Gregorian week as the Sabbath, than Saturday must be the Sabbath. This is not accurate.

The historical records provide volumes of evidence that the 4th century Jews were persecuted to the point of making it illegal to use the biblical (lunar/solar) calendar to calculate (Judaize) what day of the Julian calendar the 7th day Sabbath and annual Sabbaths would fall on.

"Under the reign of Constantius (337-362 CE) the persecutions of the Jews reached such a height that . . . the computation of the calendar [was] forbidden under pain of severe punishment."

Declaring the new month by observation of the new moon, and the new year by the arrival of spring, can only be done by the Sanhedrin. In the time of Hillel II [4th century A. D.], the last President of the Sanhedrin, the Romans prohibited this practice.

Hillel II was therefore forced to institute his fixed calendar, thus in effect giving the Sanhedrin's advance approval to the calendars of all future years." ("The Jewish Calendar and Holidays (incl.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> The Jewish Encyclopedia, article titled, "Calendar"

Sabbath): The Jewish Calendar: Changing the Calendar," (www.torah.org.) The present Jewish calendar was fixed in the fourth century. (Letter by Louis Finkelstein, Jewish Theological Seminary of America, to Dr. L. E. Froom, Feb. 20, 1939.)

The lunar/solar calendar that God created (Gen 1:14) is the only calendar ever mentioned in scripture. So without adding to, or subtracting from scripture, reasonable minds can only conclude that all of God's appointed times, (H4150 Mo'eds) including His weekly feast are set and scheduled on this calendar, and not on a pagan calendar (Gregorian) designed by a Jesuit, and named after the antichrist.

For years scholars have pointed out that Saturday, "If it is named after the planet Saturn as a pagan planetary god, it is missing the letter (n). Satur-day should rightfully be pronounced Saturns day. When we pronounce Wednesday for Woden's day, we don't drop the (n).

"Woden is the chief Anglo-Saxon/Teutonic God. Woden is the leader of the Wild Hunt. Woden is from wod "violently insane" + -en "headship". He is identified with the Norse Odin."

-

<sup>71</sup> http://www.crowl.org/lawrence/time/days.html#Wednesday

Again, by not pronouncing the (n) in Saturnsday we are saying Satur or Satyr day. In Hebrew the satyr was a symbol and type of devil. The Strong's Hebrew dictionary # is, H8163.

The satyr is known among satanists as a cloven footed half-man, half-goat, surrounded by a dozen different occult symbols including a pentagram on its forehead. This satyr is considered to be the universal symbol of Satan himself?

In Leviticus 17 the LORD is warning the Israelites to stop worshipping false Gods, including the satyr.

Lev 17:7 And they shall  $no^{3808}$  more<sup>5750</sup> offer<sup>2076</sup> (853) their sacrifices<sup>2077</sup> unto devils,<sup>8163</sup> after<sup>310</sup> whom<sup>834</sup> they<sup>1992</sup> have gone a whoring.<sup>2181</sup> This<sup>2063</sup> shall be<sup>1961</sup> a statute<sup>2708</sup> forever<sup>5769</sup> unto them throughout their generations.<sup>1755</sup>

Notice the word that the LORD uses for devils. H8163, the satyr. Then, HE finishes HIS warning by making it a statute forever.

I think it's safe to conclude that the LORD was speaking of all false gods. Remember though, all worship to false gods is accepted by Satan as worship to himself. Whether it is Saturday, or Satyrday, it is all acceptable to Satan so long as God is not honored by correct and obedient worship as prescribed in the Torah.

# **Key Concepts - Chapter 9**

- Compromise is a slow and gradual loss of spiritual power that is almost imperceptible to many Christians.
- God hated Esau (Rom 9:13) And Esau is Edom (Gen 36:8)
- ➤ By their own admission, 93%-95% of the modern day Jews are of Edomite descent.
- The Jews (Edomite's) admit that they (daubed the wall) stopped using the biblical calendar to determine the correct location of the Sabbath day, and instead use the fixed average motions of the moon to determine the Lord's annual feast days, and the Gregorian 7<sup>th</sup> day position to determine the Lord's Sabbath day
- ➤ God will accomplish HIS wrath on those who are part of the Sabbath deception (daub the wall with un tempered mortar) Ezekiel 13:15
- The LORD will use the Sabbath issue to divide the people into two classes of worshippers. (Amos 7:7-8)
- The LORD will repair the breach in the wall (Sabbath) with the knowledge of the biblical calendar (Isa 30:26)
- Saturday is the double agent of Sabbath decoys. It is the bait to which Sunday is driving all would be Sabbath keepers to regard as the real 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath. (by design)

# **Chapter 10 - The Protestant Reformation**

"The law of God is the foundation of all enduring reformation. We are to present to the world in clear, distinct lines the need of obedience to His law. The great reformative movement must begin in the home. Obedience to God's law is the great incentive to industry, economy, truthfulness, and just dealing between man and man."<sup>72</sup>

# The Faith of the Martyrs

Although Martin
Luther is widely believed
by many as the primary
protagonist of the
Protestant Reformation,
the 95 point theses that he
nailed to the door of the
Wittenberg Church was



too broad in scope for most laymen to fully comprehend and articulate. Much of Luther's theses railed against the sale of indulgences which was one of the most odious of all practices that the church employed. This same practice still occurs unofficially to this day.

A large portion of the wealth and treasure of the church has been gained by death bed donations of whole estates to the church, no doubt much of it, at the veiled threat of withholding the "holy" sacrament of "last rights".

\_

<sup>72</sup> EGW, CG 489.5

Luther's 95 point theses was boiled down to 2 primary truths that everyone could understand and believe without the scholarly study that was still un-available to them. The two primary truths that were the real fuel that lit the Protestant Reformation were,

- ➤ The salvation by faith in Christ alone, apart from a human priestly mediator.
- ➤ The recognition of the Papacy as the biblical, historical and prophetic beast power of Revelations, and the Pope as the biblical, historical and prophetic Anti-Christ, and little horn of Daniel.

<u>The second</u> of these two points cannot be over stated enough. The Catholic Church is the Beast Power spoken of in the book of Revelations!

This was not the minor footnote in history that the Catholic Church would like it to be. They burned millions of people at the stake for declaring what all of the Protestant Reformers unanimous believed and declared from the roof tops that the Roman Catholic Church was and is, the biblical, historical and prophetic beast power of Revelations, and that the seat of the Papacy (The sitting Pope) was, and is the anti-christ.

Let's look at a few of their quotes concerning the Pope;

# <u>Arnulf Bishop of Orleans (Roman Catholic)</u>

"deplored the roman popes as "monsters of guilt" and declared in a council called by the King of France in 1799, that the pontiff, clad in purple and gold, was, "Antichrist, sitting in the temple of God, and showing himself as God" -Phillip Schaff, History of the Christian church, 8 vols., reprint of the 3d (1910)ed. (Grand Rapids Mich.: Wm. B Eerdmans Publishing Co., n.d.)

### Eberhard II, archbishop of Salzburg (Roman Catholic)

"stated at a synod of bishops held at Regensburg in 1240 (some scholars say 1241) that the people of his day were "accustomed" to calling the pope antichrist." -LeRoy Edwin Froom, The Prophetic Faith of our Fathers, 4 vols. (Wash DC: Review and Herald publishing assc, 1950-1954)

# John Wycliffe (Roman Catholic)

"When the western church was divided for about 40 years between two rival popes, one in Rome and the other in Avignon, France, each pope called the other pope antichrist - and John Wycliffe is reputed to have regarded them as both being right: "two halves of Antichrist, making up the perfect Man of Sin between them."

## *Martin Luther (Lutheran)*

"We here are of the conviction that the papacy is the seat of the true and real Antichrist...personally I declare that I owe the Pope no other obedience than that to Antichrist." (Aug. 18, 1520) Taken from The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers, Vol. 2., pg. 121 by Froom. (In response to a papal bull [official decree]): "I despise and attack it, as impious, false... It is Christ Himself who is condemned therein... I rejoice in having to bear such ills for the best of causes. Already I feel greater liberty in my heart; for at last I know that the pope is antichrist, and that his throne is that of Satan himself."-D'Aubigné,b.6, ch.9.

# <u>Cotton Mather (Congregational Theologian)</u>

"The oracles of God foretold the rising of an Antichrist in the Christian Church: and in the Pope of Rome, all the characteristics of that Antichrist are so marvelously answered that if any who read the Scriptures do not see it, there is a marvelous blindness upon them." Taken from The Fall of Babylon by Cotton Mather in Froom's book, The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers, Vol. 3, pg. 113.

### John Wesley (Methodist)

Speaking of the Papacy he said, "He is in an emphatical sense, the Man of Sin, as he increases all manner of sin above measure. And he is, too, properly styled the Son of Perdition, as he has caused the death of numberless multitudes, both of his opposers and followers... He it is...that exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped...claiming the highest power, and highest honour...claiming the prerogatives which belong to God alone." Taken from *Antichrist and His Ten Kingdoms by John Wesley, pg. 110*.

### Ellen G. White (Seven Day Adventists)

"This compromise between paganism and Christianity resulted in the development of "the man of sin" foretold in prophecy as opposing and exalting himself above God. That gigantic system of false religion is a masterpiece of Satan's power--a monument of his efforts to seat himself upon the throne to rule the earth according to his will.

# Thomas Cranmer (Anglican)

"Whereof it followeth Rome to be the seat of antichrist, and the pope to be very antichrist himself. I could prove the same by many other scriptures, old writers, and strong reasons." (Referring to prophecies in Revelation and Daniel.) Taken from *Works by Cranmer, Vol. 1, pp. 6-7.* 

# Roger Williams (First Baptist Pastor in America)

He spoke of the Pope as "the pretended Vicar of Christ on earth, who sits as God over the Temple of God, exalting himself not only above all that is called God, but over the souls and consciences of all his vassals, yea over the Spirit of Christ, over the Holy Spirit, yea, and God himself...speaking against the God of heaven, thinking to change times and laws; but he is the son of perdition (II Thess. 2)." Taken from *The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers by Froom, Vol. 3, pg. 52.* 

### 1689 London Baptist Confession

Chapter 26: Of the Church. The Lord Jesus Christ is the Head of the church, in whom, by the appointment of the Father, all power for the calling, institution, order or government of the church, is invested in a supreme and sovereign manner; neither can the Pope of Rome in any sense be head thereof, but is that antichrist, that man of sin, and son of perdition, that exalteth himself in the church against Christ, and all that is called God; whom the Lord shall destroy with the brightness of his coming. (Colossians 1:18; Matthew 28:18-20; Ephesians 4:11, 12; 2 Thessalonians 2:2-9)

### John Knox (Scotch Presbyterian)

Knox wrote to abolish "that tyranny which the pope himself has for so many ages exercised over the church" and that the pope should be recognized as "the very antichrist, and son of perdition, of whom Paul speaks." Taken from *The Zurich Letters*, pg. 199 by John Knox.

### John Calvin (Presbyterian)

"Some persons think us too severe and censorious when we call the Roman pontiff Antichrist. But those who are of this opinion do not consider that they bring the same charge of presumption against Paul himself, after whom we speak and whose language we adopt... I shall briefly show that (Paul's words in II Thess. 2) are not capable of any other interpretation than that which applies them to the Papacy." Taken from *Institutes by John Calvin*.

# Presbyterian Church (Year 2000)

The following Resolution was unanimously passed by the South Atlantic Presbytery of the Bible Presbyterian

Church meeting in Charlotte, North Carolina, March 25, 2000.

The Resolution is as follows-

# THE THREAT OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH IN THE 21ST CENTURY

Whereas: The mass media has captivated the world with the activities of Pope John Paul II during his visit to the Holy Land in March 2000; and

Whereas: The Vatican and the Lutheran World Federation have signed, in October, 1999 a joint declaration of accord on the doctrine of justification (only the synods of Wisconsin and Missouri dissented); and

Whereas: In the middle of February, 200, PLO chairman Yasser Arafat met with Pope John Paul II at the Vatican to sign an agreement regarding the future of Jerusalem that warned Israel against any unilateral decision affecting Jerusalem; and

Whereas: Bob Jones University has been unjustly slandered for anti-catholic bias by Senators McCain, Torricelli, Hollings and the liberal mass media; and

Whereas: The House of Representatives of the U.S. Congress has just appointed a Roman Catholic priest as its chaplain for the first time, March 23, 2000; and

Whereas: Pope John Paul II has declared the year 2000 a "Great Jubilee Year" for Roman Catholics that establishes the restoration of indulgences, THE VERY ISSUE THAT PROMPTED MARTIN LUTHER TO DRAFT THE 95 THESES IN OCTOBER OF 1517: papal spokesman Timothy Shugrue states, "The indulgence is one of the spiritual privileges extended during Jubilee. It is a way of applying the merits of the good deeds of the saints and the Virgin Mary and Christ Himself to the rest of us.";

Therefore: The South Atlantic Presbytery of the Bible Presbyterian Church, at its spring meeting in the Bible Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, N.C., March 25, 2000, resolves and warns the Roman Catholic Church, Mystery, Babylon the Great, Mother of Harlots and abominations of the earth (Rev 17:5) constitutes the greatest threat to fundamental Christianity in the 21st century! The Roman Catholic Church has long since forsaken the Bible alone, Grace alone, faith alone, and Christ alone. There should be no confraternity with this apostate church in ministerial associations, community Easter sunrise Thanksgiving services, mass evangelism or common social endeavors. We admonish devout believers to lovingly and firmly win Roman Catholics to Christ and urge new converts to obey Rev. 18:4, "And I heard a another voice from heaven, saying, come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sin, and that ye receive not her plagues."<sup>73</sup>

<sup>73</sup> http://www.remnantofgod.org/4fathers.htm

To those who have seriously studied prophecy, this is nothing new. But to hear it spoken out loud from prominent organizations that which should be known to all men around the world, is nothing short of breath taking.



"Henry Grattan Guinness D. D. (11 August 1835 – 21 June 1910) was an Irish Protestant Christian preacher, evangelist and author. He was the great evangelist of the Evangelical awakening and preached during the Ulster Revival of 1859 which drew thousands to hear him. He was responsible for training and sending hundreds of "faith missionaries"

all over the world."74

On these two pillars (Salvation by faith / Recognition of the Papacy as the Anti-Christ) did the Protestant Reformation gain it's foothold in Europe. In speaking about all of the reformers H. Grattan Guinness wrote,

"Luther never felt strong and free to war against the Papacy till he recognized the pope as the anti-christ. It was then he burned the Papal bull. Knox's first sermon which launched him on his mission as a reformer, was on the prophecies concerning the Papacy. The reformers embodied their interpretations of prophecy in their

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Grattan\_Guinness

confessions of faith, and *Calvin* in his "Institutes" All of the reformers were *unanimous* on this matter."<sup>75</sup>

Did you catch that? <u>ALL of the reformers were unanimous on those</u> 2 pillars. That salvation came by faith in Christ alone, and that the <u>POPE WAS THE ANTI-CHRIST!</u> HELLO! For those who call themselves "Evangelicals" but have no real understanding of the protestant reformation, I implore you, DON'T let this information go by you unnoticed! Prophecy and history are not isolated roads. They are one and the same.

Understanding the psychology of the human mind has been the occupation of Satan for several millennia. Military strategy includes anticipating your opponent's behavior, and moving to a position of advantage based on that anticipation. The ancient Chinese military general and strategist Sun Tzu, quoted earlier, wrote,

"Engage people with what they expect; it is what they are able to discern and confirms their projections. It settles them into predictable patterns of response, occupying their minds while you wait for the extraordinary moment — that which they cannot anticipate."

While we are being lulled to spiritual sleep by the hypnotizing clamor of bread and circus, Satan is subtly maneuvering behind the scenes, co-mingling the unholy, unclean rituals of Babylon, with the divine rights of the new covenant, which God has made with His people.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> H. Grattan Guinness, Rominism and the Reformation, Hartland Publications P.136-137

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Sun Tzu, The Art of War.

"In the big lie there is always a certain force of credibility; because the broad masses of a nation are always more easily corrupted in the deeper strata of their emotional nature than consciously or voluntarily; and thus in the primitive simplicity of their minds they more readily fall victims to the big lie than the small lie, since they themselves often tell small lies in little matters but would be ashamed to resort to large-scale falsehoods. It would never come into their heads to fabricate colossal untruths, and they would not believe that others could have the impudence to distort the truth so infamously. Even though the facts which prove this to be so may be brought clearly to their minds, they will still doubt and waver and will continue to think that there may be some other explanation. For the grossly impudent lie always leaves traces behind it, even after it has been nailed down, a fact which is known to all expert liars in this world and to all who conspire together in the art of lying."<sup>77</sup> - Adolf Hitler

Satan is using his parallel universe as a decoy to "draw" away God's people. Satan's universe is very close in similitude to what the Christian world expects. They know that a covenant exists between God and His people. They know that it includes commandments and holydays and certain conditions that must be met in order to maintain a covenant relationship with God. And yet, they are quick to turn aside, and seek a path that is more suitable to their worldly standard. Not realizing that the worldly standard that they have adopted as their own, is actually a satanic bill of goods, sold to them for the express purpose of destroying their very souls.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, ch10, Why the Second Reich Collapsed

Courts of law in most countries will not accept "ignorance of the law" as an acceptable defense against credible charges of unlawful activity. It is the responsibility of every citizen to know and understand the laws of the land that he resides in.

The psychology of "prior investment" is also at work here. The fear and uncertainty of having to reconstruct our current world view in order to live in conformity to, and for the truth, is weighing heavily on our decisions. It's at times like these that we often unwisely choose to consult our closest friends and allies from our inner circle, our confidants if you will.

Yes, there is wisdom in a multitude of counsel. However, in times of conviction, in times of great consternation, when the scales have fallen from our eyes, and the Holy Spirit begins to open to our understanding a great truth that we know will have a profound impact on our lives, running like a scared child into the arms of fallen man, is a treacherous course of action. At those times, we would whole heartedly deny that we are truly seeking the counsel that will quench the fire of conviction, but that is exactly what we are doing. Seeking counsel that will allow us to sleep at night, and continue on with our lives uninterrupted by the obligations that would accompany the "Truth" that we have such great fear and dread for. Like the Jews who stoned Stephen, "they stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord"<sup>78</sup> They physically disposed of the person that the Holy Spirit was using to bring them to a knowledge of the truth. Think not of yourselves, but of those who will follow in your footsteps. Who in your life will be affected by your courage, or by your cowardice? All of our decisions in the spiritual realm should rightfully weigh heavy on our hearts. Spurn

<sup>78</sup> Acts 7:57

the Holy Spirit, and a wave of friends and loved ones are sure to follow in your wake.

## The Doctrine of the Pope's Temporal Power



The Vatican is the smallest of 3 city (sovereign) states in the world. It encompasses only 111 acres, yet it boasts that it is the home of the most powerful ruler in the universe. Pontifex Maximus.

The Tiara that is depicted on the flag of the Vatican is a 3 tiered crown symbolizing the ruler ship of the Pope in the three "spiritual" realms of the "(1) heaven above"

the "(2) earth" and the "(3) under world". The other 2 "city" (nation states) that the Vatican is inextricably linked to are "the city" the London financial district, and the District of Colombia, Washington D.C. both of which are replete with statues and monuments dedicated to occult symbolism.

On August 7<sup>th</sup>, 1814 Pope Pius the VII issued a Papal bull from Rome for the re-establishment of the Jesuit Order.

### Jesuits - The Multi-Headed Hydra

Although the Jesuit Order was not the first, or even a close second of secret societies, Rome had studied and learned the real power and strategic advantage of such secret societies



from the lessons learned from the cloak and dagger years of the Knights Templars of France, and the Masonic Order which had become pan-Europe by the middle ages.

Since then, the list of religious, secular, private and governmental/political organizations, in which the Jesuit Order has covertly created and/or co-opted after the fact, is astounding. Almost without exception, they have ingratiated themselves into every single gate keeper position throughout society that possesses even modest coercion powers.

Founded between 1536 -1540 by a Catholic Spanish soldier named Ignatius Loyola. The Jesuit Order was raised up with two primary objectives that were to remain always at the forefront of their creed.



- 1. To destroy and undo everything that Protestantism has accomplished.
- 2. To re-establish Papal supremacy around the world.

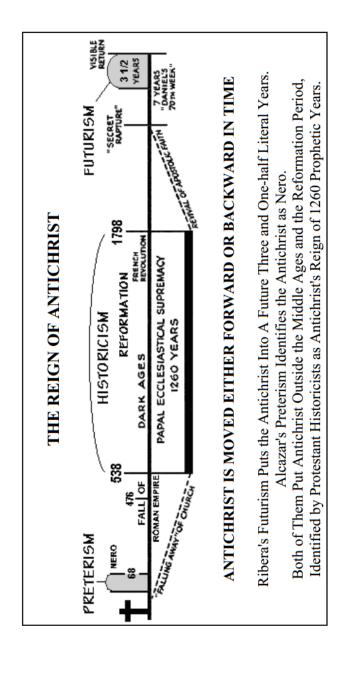
These were their two primary objectives, and they had primarily a two-fold plan to accomplish these objectives.

- 1. Long range, i.e. multi-generational social engineering through a network of institutions of higher education.
- 2. Preaching, proselytizing and re-interpretation of long held prophetic truths that point directly at the Papacy as being the beast power of Revelations ch.17 and 19, and to the Pope as being the little horn of Daniel ch.7 and 8.

Two Jesuits by the names of Francisco Ribera and Cardinal Robert Bellarmine (a nephew of Pope Marcellus II) invented and proposed the *futurism* interpretation which ascribes the person who is the "antichrist" to some future evil character that will come on scene way down at the end of time.

A third Jesuit theologian by the name of Luis De Alcazar proposed a second false prophetic interpretation called *Preterism* in his titled "Investigation of the Hidden Sense of

The Apocalypse". Preterism ascribes the person of "antichrist" to Cæsar Nero (54-68 A.D.), and the beast power of Revelations to the actions of Rome prior to the  $6^{th}$  century.



"Throughout Christendom, Protestantism was menaced by formidable foes. The first triumphs of the Reformation past, Rome summoned new forces, hoping to accomplish destruction. At this time, the order of the Jesuits was created, the most cruel,



its

unscrupulous, and powerful of all the champions of popery. Cut off from every earthly tie and human interest, dead to the claims of natural affection, reason and conscience wholly silenced, they knew no rule, no tie, but that of their order, and no duty but to extend its power. The gospel of Christ had enabled its adherents to meet danger and endure suffering, undismayed by cold, hunger, toil, and poverty, to uphold the banner of truth in face of the rack, the dungeon, and the stake. To combat these forces, Jesuitism inspired its followers with a fanaticism that enabled them to endure like dangers, and to oppose to the power of truth all the weapons of deception. There was no crime too great for them to commit, no deception too base for them to practice, no disguise too difficult for them to assume. Vowed to perpetual poverty and humility, it was their studied aim to secure wealth and power, to be devoted to the overthrow of Protestantism. and the re-establishment of the papal supremacy."<sup>79</sup>

<sup>79</sup> EGW. GC88 234.2

### The Jesuit Oath (and its Preamble)

"My son, you have been taught to act the dissembler; among the Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy among your own brethren; to believe no man; to trust no man; among the Reformers, to be a Reformer; among the Huguenots, to be a Huguenot; among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist; among the Protestants, generally to be a Protestant. And obtaining their confidence to seek even to speak from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence in your nature our holy religion and the Pope. And to even descend so low as to become a Jew among the Jews, that you might to gather together all information, for the benefit of your order as a faithful soldier of the Pope. You have been taught to insidiously plant the seeds of jealousy and hatred between states that were at peace, and incite them to deeds of blood involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in communities. provinces and countries that were independent and prosperous cultivating the arts and sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace.

To take sides with combatants and to act secretly in concert with your brother Jesuit, , , who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that which you might be connected, only that the church might be the gainer in the end. In the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace... and that the end justifies the means.

You have been taught your duties as a spy, to gather all statistics, information and facts in your power from every source; to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of

the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character as well as that of the Merchant, the Banker, the Lawyer, among schools and universities, in Parliament and Legislatures, and in the judiciaries and councils of state, and to be all things to all men for the Pope's sake whose servants we are unto death.

You have received all your instructions heretofore as a Novice, a neophyte, and have served as a coadjutor, confessor, and Priest, but you have not yet been invested with all that is necessary to command in the army of Loyola in the service of the Pope.

You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors; for none can command here who has no consecrated his labors with the blood of heretics; for without the shedding of blood no man can be saved." Therefore, to fit yourself for work and make your salvation sure, you will, in addition to your former oath of obedience to your order and allegiance to the Pope, repeat after me... I promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and liberals as I am directed to do... to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex or condition, and that I will hang, burn, waste, boil, flay, strangle and burn alive these infamous heretics, rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women and crush the heads of their infants' against the walls, in order to annihilate forever their execrable race."

### The Westminster Confession of Faith

During the English Civil War (1642–1649), the English Parliament raised armies in an alliance with the Covenanters who by then were the de facto government of Scotland, against the forces of Charles I, King of England, Scotland and Ireland. The purpose of the Westminster Assembly, in which 121 Puritan clergymen participated, was to provide official documents for the reformation of the Church of England.

In 1643, the English Parliament called upon "learned, godly and judicious Divines", to meet at Westminster Abbey in order to provide advice on issues of worship, doctrine, government and discipline of the Church of England. Their meetings, over a period of five years, produced the Westminster confession of faith.<sup>80</sup>

By 1640, the spiritual and physical war that the Jesuit Order and the Roman Catholic Church were waging against the Protestant Reformers had been under way for almost a century. The Church of England largely influenced by the English Parliament needed to establish a number of theological positions that would unify and firmly establish the Church in its protestant faith and would somewhat inoculate the Church from falling back into the traditions of Popery.

Having said that, please take note that the following statement concerning the Churches theological position concerning who the

<sup>80</sup> https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Westminster\_Confession\_of\_Faith

real and true antichrist is, can be found in chapter 25, section 6 of a 33 chapter document.

In other words, the knowledge of who the real antichrist was and is, old news. It didn't need to be in chapter 1, or maybe even the opening statement. By the mid-17<sup>th</sup> century most of western Europe believed as the Protestant Reformers did, that the sitting Pope of Rome is the biblical, historical and prophetic antichrist of 1<sup>st</sup> John 2, and the little horn of Daniel chapters 7 and 8.

Here is their actual statement as adopted by the Church of England and endorsed by the English Parliament in 1646;

Chapter 25, Section 6

VI. There is no other head of the Church but the Lord Jesus Christ: nor can the Pope of Rome in any sense be head thereof; but is that Antichrist, that man of sin and son of perdition, that exalteth himself in the Church against Christ, and all that is called God. <sup>81</sup>

181

<sup>81</sup> Westminster Confession of Faith Ch. 25 sect. 6

## **Key Concepts - Chapter 10**

- ➤ The Protestant Reformers were the first seeds of the blood of the saints, which would lead to the death of 50-100 million Christians before the beast power finally received it's deadly wound during the French Revolution.
- ➤ The Jesuit Order was the Satanic inspired counter move to stomp out and extinguish the Protestant Reformation and all that it had accomplished.
- ➤ Governments and Sovereign states (English Parliament) recognized the importance of preventing another rise in Popery, or another marriage of Church and State.

## **Chapter 11 - The Pagan Calendars**

"The spirit of concession to paganism opened the way for a still further disregard of Heaven's authority. Satan tampered with the fourth commandment also, and essayed to set aside the ancient Sabbath, the day which God had blessed and sanctified, [Genesis 2:2, 3.] and in its stead to exalt the festival observed by the heathen as "the venerable day of the sun." This change was not at first attempted openly. In the first centuries the true Sabbath had been kept by all Christians. They were jealous for the honor of God, and, believing that his law is immutable, they zealously quarded the sacredness of its precepts. But with great subtlety, Satan worked through his agents to bring about his object. That the attention of the people might be called to the Sunday, it was made a festival in honor of the resurrection of Christ. Religious services were held upon it; yet it was regarded as a day of recreation, the Sabbath being still sacredly observed."82

<sup>82</sup> EGW, GC88 52.1

# The Gregorian Calendar

In the beginning of people's religious life, they will often place their whole trust and faith in their pastors, and the organization that their pastor's belong to, almost because they have no choice. They have no knowledge or background information from which to discern even the



most obvious truth from error. They are as the biblical metaphor says, spiritual babes. And as real babes are 100% dependent on their parents for even the most basic necessities, so also are spiritual babes almost 100% dependent on their spiritual mentors and

leaders.



Growing up, children generally don't question their parents about things that appear to be societal



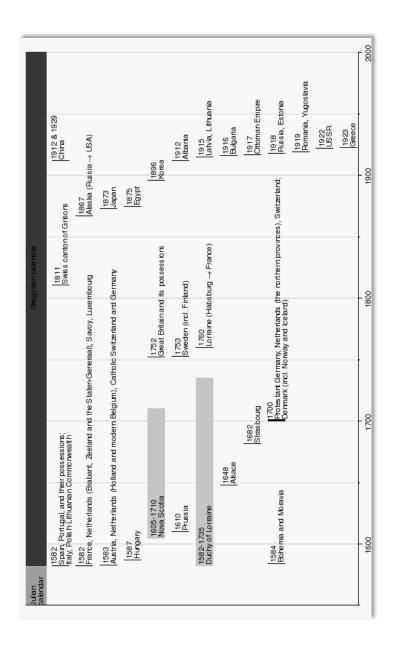
norms. The same is also true with babes in Christ. Even though there are doctrinal issues that divide us into different denominations, all

of those denominations have been raised on, and schooled in the use of the current calendar in use today, the Gregorian calendar.

The Gregorian calendar came into use as a result of the preceding calendar being more inaccurate than the Gregorian. The Gregorian calendar is only a little over 430 years old and came into existence when commissioned by Pope Gregory the XIII, a Jesuit astronomer named Christopher Clavius designed a calendar that utilizes a key component that its predecessor the late Julian calendars also used. It completely disregards the motions of the moon which at that point in time (4<sup>th</sup> century) was a novel idea. Prior to the Gregorian calendar and the late Julian (Mithra influenced) calendar, all ancient calendars used the moon to determine the length of the month and by extension, the quarter phases of the moon, also called weeks.

"The introduction...of the custom of celebrating the Sabbath every 7th day, irrespective of the relationship of the day to the moon's phases, led to a complete separation from the ancient view of the Sabbath..." Encyclopedia Biblica 1899 p4179

The specifics and more historical evidence concerning the change from observing the Sabbath on the biblical calendar, to observing it on a fraudulent counterfeit (Julian and then Gregorian) calendar can be found in chapter 15, subchapter "A Great Cloud of Witnesses".



# The Julian Calendar

Named after the Emperor Julius Caesar, the Julian calendar was introduced in 46 BC, and then adopted in 45 BC. It was the predecessor to the then known Roman calendar.



"According to Dio Cassius, a leap day was inserted in 41 BC to ensure that the first market day of 40 BC did not fall on 1 January, which implies that the old 8-day cycle was not immediately affected by the Julian reform. However, he also reports that in AD 44, and on some previous occasions, the market day was changed to avoid a conflict with a religious festival. This may indicate that a single nundinal letter was assigned to both halves of the 48-hour bissextile day by this time, so that the Regifugium and the market day might fall on the same date but on different days. In any case, the 8-day nundinal cycle began to be displaced by the 7-day week in the first century AD, and dominical letters began to appear alongside nundinal letters in the fasti."

187

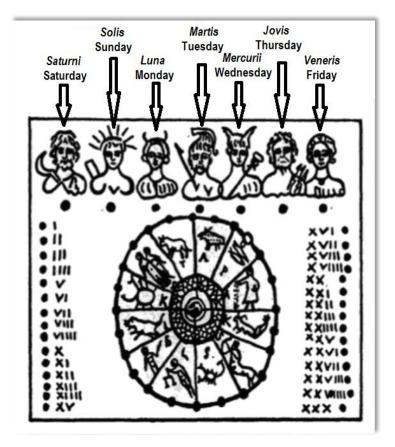
<sup>83</sup> http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Julian calendar

There is absolutely no dispute among Roman historians that both, the Roman pre-Julian calendar, and the later Julian calendar with Dies Fasti (days and activities allowed) inserted, always maintained an 8 day weekly cycle up until the Council of Nicaea when emperor Constantine capitulated to the political pressure of Mithraism and embraced the pagan 7 day planetary week, while simultaneously outlawing the calculation of all Jewish feast days, (called Judaizing) which by extension also included the weekly feast (the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath). This also included a change in the order of the days in which the weekly cycle had previously been ordered.



F K IVL N	E k-AVG-F	D k-SEP-F	B k-OCT-N	A k-NOV-F	G k DEC N
GN	FF	EF	CF	BF	HN
HN	ĠĊ	FC	ĎĈ	č c	ĀÑ
ΑÑ	HČ	ĠČ	ЕČ	ĎČ	BC
B POPLI N	A NON F	H NON · F	FC	E NON F	C NON F
CN	BF	AF	ĞC	FF	DF
D NON N	CC	ВC	H NON · F	ĠĊ	ЕĈ
ΕN	DC	CC	AF	HC	FC
FN	EC	DC	ВC	AC	GC
GC	F C	EC	CC	BC	HC
HC	GC	FC	D MEDI · Nº	CC	A AGON N
A C	HC	GCF	EC	DC	B EN
ВC	A IDVS · N		F FONT · N	E IDVS · N	C IDVS·N
CC	BF	AF	GEN	FF	DF
D IDVS · N		BCF	H IDVS·N	GC	E CONS · N
EC	DC	CC	AF	HC	FC
F F	E PORT N		BC	AC	G SATVRN
GC	F C	EC	CC	BC	HC
HLVCARN		F C	D ARMI N		A OPA·№
A C	HC	GC	EC	DC	BC
	A CONS · N	PHC	F C	EC	C DIVAL:N
CC	B EN	AC	GC	FC	DC
	C VOLK N		HC	GC	E LARE·№
EC	DC	CC	AC	HC	FC
F FVR·№	E OPIC · N		BC	AC	GC
GN	F C	ΕC	CC	ВC	HC
HC	G VOLT N		DC	CC	AC
AC	HC	GC	ΕC	DC	BC
ВC	ΑC	HC	FC	ΕÇ	CC
ĞĞ	BC	AC	GC	FC	Ďζ
DC	CC		HC		EC
XXXI	XXXI	XXX	XXXI	XXX	XXX

Sometime between AD. 79, and AD. 81, the Roman emperor Titus constructed public baths at the base of Escalon hill in Rome. These baths were the meeting place of many civil authorities as well as common citizens of Rome. On the walls of these baths were several murals believed to be created by an artist named Famulus. On one the walls in this public bath house, was a sticking drawing of the post 8 day week Julian calendar, which was the Pagan Planetary (7 day week) of the Julian calendar that we still use today



on the Gregorian calendar. The primary dilemma for most Saturday Sabbath keepers is that Saturday was the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the (7 day week) of on the Julian fasti calendar, not the 7<sup>th</sup>.

# The Un-interrupted 7 Day Weekly Cycle

Arguments, (or reasons) are designed to support a position of belief, which we call a conclusion. Similar to the roof of a house that is supported by walls, reasons, are the presentation of evidence

in a logical manner, which supports a conclusion. A conclusion that is not supported by evidence and reason, is like a house with no walls. It is a roof that is sitting on the ground. No one can live in a house without walls.

Anyone who invites you to abide with them in a house with no walls, is inviting you to listen to them intently, while they convey to you a narrative that has no more verity than a bedtime story. They may as well start with the words, "Once upon a time..."

The un-interrupted 7 day weekly cycle theory, is just that. It is a theory that is supported by no more evidence or reason than a bedtime story. What well-meaning Christians will often parrot, is one or more of the following statements;

- ➤ The creation week proves that every 7<sup>th</sup> day is the Sabbath. (False) It only proves that the biblical week is 7 days long. It does nothing to address the length of a month, which indisputably includes New Moon days that are not counted against the weekly cycle.
- There is no astronomical event in the heavens, which proves that the weekly cycle came from creation. (False) The quarter phases of the moon are the celestial events that God used to mark off the 7 day week.
- Time has never been lost, and the "Jews" have never lost track of the Sabbath and they keep Saturday, which proves that Saturday is the Sabbath. (False) On at least two occasions God caused the Jews to forget the Sabbath day.

"And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the

assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest." (Lam 2:6)

And by virtue of the fact that the LORD had to teach the Jews how and when to keep the Sabbath day by raining Manna in the wilderness for 40 years is irrefutable evidence that the Jews lost track of time and the Sabbath while in bondage to Pharaoh.

If they (the Jews) lost track of the Sabbath day at least twice in the past history, how can we say with 100% confidence that they haven't done it again? We can't.

In reality, those claims are vacuous statements, none of which actually contain evidence that supports the un-interrupted 7 day weekly cycle theory. These are nothing more than assertions. Assertions are tantamount to an opinion or a statement of belief. A creed if you will.

When the evidence that might support these assertions is sought out, they are found wanting. What appears as possible evidence, upon further inspection is found to be erroneous assumptions, based solely on the repetition of traditions from one generation to another. At the end of the day, all of those assertions fall, one by one. None of them can withstand the scrutiny of a serious investigation.

On the other hand, the biblical calendar is quite well supported by scriptural, historical and natural (logical) evidence. In a side by side comparison of the biblical calendar with the un-interrupted 7 day cycle, it's rather difficult to see how real students of the bible can sleep at night, knowing that they will be held to account for the knowledge that they possess, or the willful neglect of it.

One thing that becomes painfully obvious to even casual observers, is that well-meaning proponents of the un-interrupted 7 day cycle have no evidence to support that position, so they will resort to attacking the biblical calendar misrepresentation, obfuscation or outright deception, simply because they themselves have unwittingly been duped into believing that the biblical calendar is full of errors and falsehoods. Instead of refuting it with the truth, they can only appear to refute it with erroneous statements and mischaracterization of the truth. This is the very same strategy that Satan used in the garden to deceive Eve.

Only 4 years after Constantine's infamous "Sunday Law" the Christian council of Bishops convened at the "Council of Nicaea" in 325 A.D. to settle among other things, a dispute between the churches of the east and the churches of the west. While the churches of the east desired to continue observing Passover according to the biblical calendar on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Abib, the churches closer to Rome and more influenced by Mithraism in the west, wanted to more effectively distance themselves from the Jews even to the point of changing the name of Passover to Easter, or probably the more accurate name of Ishtar, and by observing it on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Dies Solis (Day of the Sun) following the full moon of Abib.

Constantine seeking to increase influence and power of the churches in the west, decreed that all future Easter dates would be determined by the Julian calendar, and that calculating the date of any Jewish Festival, **which includes the weekly feast** (Sabbath) by the new moon, biblical (Jewish) calendar was *religio illicita* (non-permitted religion).

Evidence of that decree can be found in the Synodal letter of the Nicaean council paragraph 6 in which it reads;

"We further proclaim to you the good news of the agreement concerning the holy Easter, that this particular also has through your prayers been rightly settled; so that all our brethren in the East who formerly followed the custom of the Jews are henceforth to celebrate the said most sacred feast of Easter at the same time with the Romans and yourselves and all those who have observed Easter from the beginning."

Jewish historians and scholars are not averse to expounding on these historical facts with what seems like exulting or reveling language in their own official publications.

### PLEASE READ THE FOLLOWING QUOTE CAREFULLY

"Then the world witnessed the hitherto undreamt-of spectacle of the first general convocation of Nice [Nicæa], consisting of several hundred bishops and priests, with the emperor at their head. Christianity thought to celebrate its triumph, but only succeeded in betraying its weakness and internal disunion. For on the occasion of this, its first

<sup>84</sup> Synodal letter Nicaean council par. 6 - Translated by Henry Percival. From Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Second Series, Vol. 14. Edited by Philip Schaff and Henry Wace. (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Publishing Co., 1900.) Revised and edited for New Advent by Kevin Knight. <a href="http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/3801.htm">http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/3801.htm</a>.

official appearance, in all the splendor of its plenitude of spiritual and temporal power, there remained no trace of its original character . . . At the Council of Nice the last thread was snapped which connected Christianity to its parent stock. The festival of Easter had up till now been celebrated for the most part at the same time as the Jewish Passover, and indeed upon the days calculated and fixed by the Synhedrion [Sanhedrin] in Judæa for its celebration; but in future its observance was to be rendered altogether independent of the Jewish calendar, "For it is unbecoming beyond measure that on this holiest of festivals we should follow the customs of the Jews. Henceforward let us have nothing in common with this odious people; our Saviour has shown us another path. It would indeed be absurd if the Jews were able to boast that we are not in a position to celebrate the Passover without the aid of their rules (calculations)." These remarks are attributed to the Emperor Constantine . . . [and became] the guiding principle of the Church which was now to decide the fate of the Jews"85

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Heinrich Graetz, History of the Jews, (Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1893), Vol. II, pp. 563-564, emphasis supplied; see also Eusebius, Life of Constantine, Book III, Chapter 18.

# **Key Concepts - Chapter 11**

- ➤ The Gregorian calendar like its Julian predecessor is a fraudulent counterfeit pretending to be an oracle from God.
- ➤ Influenced by the proponents of Mithraism, the seven day astrological planetary week was slowly (over a few centuries) introduced into the late Julian calendar.
- ➤ In 321 A.D. by civil enactment Constantine moved the Dies Solis (Day of the Sun) from the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week to the 1<sup>st</sup> day position, putting Saturn's day in the 7<sup>th</sup> day position.
- ➤ In 325 A.D. at the Council of Nicaea Constantine outlawed the use of the Jewish (Biblical) calendar for determining the date of Passover, which by extension outlawed the method the Jews had always used to determine the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath up until that time...
- ➤ The uninterrupted 7 day weekly cycle since creation theory is a thinly vailed imposter designed by Satan for the exclusive purpose of deceiving millions of people into Satan worship, and breaking covenant with the LORD.

### **Chapter 12 - The Biblical Calendar**

"Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no."

Exodus 16:4

### The Genesis Account

Notice that the Manna falling in the wilderness was not just a test of whether or not God's children would keep the Sabbath, but of whether or not they would keep God's law.

"Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Genesis 1:3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

Genesis 1:4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

Genesis 1:5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

Genesis 1:6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

Genesis 1:7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

Genesis 1:8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

Genesis 1:9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

Genesis 1:10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called the Seas: and God saw that it was good.

Genesis 1:11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

Genesis 1:12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

Genesis 1:13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

Genesis 1:14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

Genesis 1:15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

Genesis 1:16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

Genesis 1:17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

Genesis 1:18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

Genesis 1:19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day."

In looking at Genesis 1:14, it appears that the Moon, Sun and Stars were all created on the 4<sup>th</sup> day. Those who oppose the biblical calendar are quick to jump on this verse and say, "The moon cannot be used to determine the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week because it was not even created until the 4<sup>th</sup> day". Without realizing it, they have also shot themselves in the foot, because by that interpretation the sun would have also been created on the 4<sup>th</sup> day, and since the Gregorian calendar is a solar only calendar, using the sun exclusively for all measurements of time and thus, they are presented with a theological non-sequitur.

God is not restricted by human reasoning. HE can, and did, create certain systems, primarily self-regulating systems with age already built into them so as to receive the benefits of the regulating aspects of the system without requiring future intervention. Adam and Eve are good examples of the "built in age" doctrine that allows for a future hands off approach. The first pair (male and female) of every species was created with built in age. It is possible that the Moon, Sun and Stars were created on the 4<sup>th</sup> day, with 3 days of age already built into them. Is this a problem for God? Of course not.

However, that is not the position this writer espouses. It is this writer's belief that; Genesis 1:1 ("In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.") is a synoptic preface to the rest of chapter 1 verses 2-31. Much like an opening statement at the start of a lecture,

summarizing what the lecturer is expecting you to learn from the totality of his lecture. However since we are looking at an order of events, verse 1 also serves as a marker on the timeline of creation week. We can say with some certainty that all the matter used to create the heaven and the earth were created "In the beginning"

In verse 3 ("And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.") It appears that God lit the sun on fire. In verse 4 ("And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.") It appears that God started the earth's rotation. Verse 5 ("And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.") appears to confirm the belief verse 4 was the act of God starting the rotation of the earth. We know this to be true because the earth must rotate on its axis for there to be an evening and a morning and by extension a whole day.

Since the heaven (sun, moon and stars) and the earth were created at the same time "In the beginning" and since the light of the sun and the rotation of the earth were both required elements to completing the first day, than the moon which was also created "In the beginning" was also there in its orbit on the first day. Like both the minute hand and hour hand on a clock, God's calendar also requires both the sun and moon to be present. It would be completely illogical and inconsistent for God not to create and synchronize both elements of His calendar at the beginning of creation week.

Having said that, let's take another look at verse 14;

"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be

for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:" Genesis 1:14

The words "let them be for" is not a creative action. At this point all of the heavenly bodies involved with the calendar were already created. So those words "let them be for", can only be an act of ordination. An act of divine charge and duty. These heavenly light(s) (plural) are in fact designated as divine time keepers. As noted in chapter 10 (Gregorian Calendar), the calendar that almost all "Christians and Jews" use to keep track of time today is not a calendar that uses the light(s) in heavens (plural). But rather, they use the pagan/papal calendar which only uses one light, the sun.

So let's look at the four different elements of time mentioned in verse 14; signs, seasons, days and years. I think we can safely say that days and years are not the two elements in question with this verse.

### Let no Man Put Asunder

The biblical calendar is not in any sense of the word, a minor institution from God. It is "THE" divine oracle by which the plan of salvation is, was, and always will be synchronized like a fine Swiss watch with perfect



and flawless motions. By virtue of the fact that the biblical calendar

is the original calendar of creation, it is also "the" standard by which all other measurements of time are judged.

When people make statements such as "The lunar Sabbath floats around on the Gregorian calendar", what they fail to realize is, "The original and authentic divine standard by which all other late comers are to be judged, is not inaccurate, or defective like the current standard we are using". Of course we have been feeding on the pabulum of bread and circus for most of our adult lives. But it should still be noted that judging the divine original and authentic standard, by a forged counterfeit imposter, is a spiritually myopic course of action. It makes no consideration for the sovereign actions and decisions of an omnipotent God. In essence, we have put God in a box. We have determined within ourselves that "God is not above our understanding". We reason within our mind that, "we know what God's movements are". This is the height of man's folly and arrogance.

As prophetic students of the bible, we should not be the least bit surprised that the pagan/papal power that sits on top of the dragon would endeavor to deceive the whole world.

"And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast." Revelations 13:3

# Are There Not 12 Hours in a Day?

"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them

<u>be</u> for\_signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:" Genesis 1:14. (emphasis supplied)

"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void." Isajah 55:11.

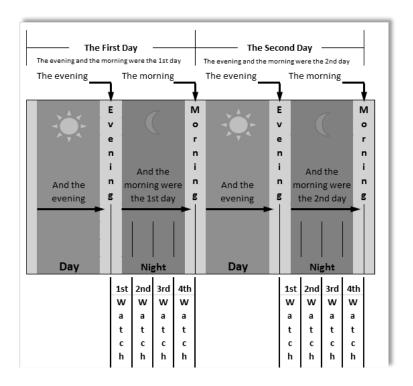
Let us hope and pray that the words of the Lord in Isaiah, hold true for us, of the words of the Lord in Genesis, especially the words, "let them be". This is a clear "Thus sayeth the LORD." Shall we diminish ought from it? God forbid.

We should first come to realize that God's biblical lunar/solar calendar is the original calendar, and that it is a worship calendar for all beings in the universe.

All other man made calendars are an apostate counterfeit impersonation of God's calendar. You might ask, "How can you presume to know that all other beings in the universe are also using God's calendar?" Well, I don't. For all we know, they may be using a local sun in their own solar system for local time keeping. But, I can say with absolute certainty that "ALL FLESH" will come to worship before Elohim from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another.

I believe we can safely conclude that God is referring to our Moon, and not the moon of a distant planet. See Isaiah 66:23. If those other beings in the universe are wearing a suit of flesh, than this verse includes them.

"And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day." Genesis 1:5



Genesis 1:5 indicates that the day light hours of a day came first. "He called the light day" is what was said first, then "The darkness he called night." Out lining the beginning of each 12 hour period would not be logical. If you said "the morning and the evening were the first day" it could be interpreted as only speaking about the 12 hours of day light. By marking off the finish line of each of the 12 hours segments of time, 12 hours of light, till evening / 12 hour of darkness, till morning, the syntax is describing a 24 hour period starting with the daylight hours.

Much of the confusion concerning when a day starts can be attributed to Leviticus 23:32, concerning the Day of Atonement.

"It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath." Leviticus 23:32 (emphasis supplied)

Much "hay" has been made regarding the last half of this verse. However there are a few peculiarities to this verse that many people don't take into account, and then disregard all of the other scriptural evidence on this subject.

The LORD calls this day (Day of Atonement) "your Sabbath" singular. The Day of Atonement is a day of fasting, affliction and repentance for sinners. The word "your" before the word Sabbath is not denoting a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath which He says are "His Sabbaths" plural.

"Beside the sabbaths (plural) of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD." Leviticus 23:38

Because a weekly Sabbath "day" is only 12 hours long, a fast from eating food for 12 hours would barely even begin the process of hunger pains and affliction. For this reason, the Day of Atonement "Sabbath" is a commandment to be observed from the evening before the 10<sup>th</sup> day to ensure that the fast hours are at least 24 hours in length. That is why the very same verse says "from the ninth day of the month at even", If every day started at even the night before the daylight hours, than saying (ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even,") would mean that God expects His children to fast and afflict their souls for two whole days

(48 hours), the  $9^{th}$  and the  $10^{th}$  day. By that logic, the feast should be called "the Days of Atonement" (Plural) to encompass both days. If the  $10^{th}$  day of the month started at even of the night before the daylight hours of the  $10^{th}$  day, the LORD would not have said "in the  $9^{th}$  day at even".

Let me be clear here. It is this writer's belief that the day begins at sunrise. That is why the LORD called the evening before the Day of Atonement "The 9th day at even." Here is just one more of several points of scripture that gives evidence of a daylight start of the day.

"In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre." Mathew 28:1

If the Sabbath ends at even how could Mathew correctly say that "the end of the Sabbath begins the dawning of the first day of the week? Dawn has never been associated with nightfall or the sunset.

Looking more closely at the Hebrew, a more literal wooden sense of the last part of Genesis 1:5 could be translated "And there was evening and morning, day one." Remember this is preceded by "And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night" In other words, "He called the light Day, and there was evening, and the darkness He called Night, and there was morning, Day one."

"We have many lessons to learn, and many, many to unlearn. God and Heaven alone are infallible. Those who think that they will never have to give up a cherished

view, never have occasion to change an opinion, will be disappointed. As long as we hold to our own ideas and opinions with determined persistency, we cannot have the unity for which Christ prayed."86 (emphasis supplied)

### The 8th 15th 22nd and 29th

The first day of the lunar month is called "New Moon" day. Scripture gives ample testimony that New moon day was always observed as a worship day. Let's look at few of those scriptures

"And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD." Isaiah 66:23

"And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well." 2Kings 4:22

"Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?" Amos 8:5

-

<sup>86</sup> EGW, CET 203.2

"Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened." Ezekiel 46:1

"Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:" Colossians 2:16

Since new moon days are considered "worship days", logic dictates that they cannot be the first work day of the month. By this reasoning the first work day of the month would fall on the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of the month. Because the 7 day week must include 6 work days before the Sabbath, simple math tells us that the first 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath of the month falls on the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the month.

Here is the grid view.

NM	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	The Month
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	The Week

Again, simple math dictates that if the  $8^{th}$  day of the month is a  $7^{th}$  day Sabbath, than so are the  $15^{th}$ ,  $22^{nd}$  and  $29^{th}$  days of the month.

Again, here is the grid view.

New Moon	Work 1	Work 2	Work 3	Work 4	Work 5	Work 6	Sabbath
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
30							

If this is a true statement, that the 8<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> of every month on the biblical calendar are always 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbaths, than there should be plenty scriptural evidence to support that position. Let's see if that is the case.

1. Exodus 16 – The LORD is speaking with Moses and Aaron about the Israelites grumbling against them due to having a lack of food to eat. (Verse 1) confirms that The LORD is speaking to them on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the month. (Verse 4 and 5) The LORD is explaining HIS plan to rain manna from heaven for 6 days at a certain rate and a double portion on the 6<sup>th</sup> day to be laid over for the Sabbath etc. (Verse 13 and 14) Confirms that the same day the LORD is speaking to them, at even, (after the Sabbath was over) the LORD sent a flock of quail into the camp that the Israelites may eat flesh to stay their hunger pains, and that in the morning on the 16<sup>th</sup> day of the month, began the 1<sup>st</sup> day of a 6 day cycle of the LORD raining manna from heaven.

*Conclusion* - If the 16<sup>th</sup> was the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the week, that makes the 22<sup>nd</sup> the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week and a weekly Sabbath, and by extension the 8<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> would also be weekly Sabbaths.

Here is the grid view.

Day of the month	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
Day of the week	1	2	3	4	5	6	7

2. <u>Leviticus 23</u> – (Verse 5) Confirms that Passover is always on the 14<sup>th</sup> of Abib. (Verse 6) Confirms that the feast of Unleavened Bread is always on the 15<sup>th</sup>. However, when it comes to the feast of First Fruits the only information given to determine what the actual date of the feast is supposed to be, is by the statement in (Verse 11) "on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it." The day after the start of the feast of Unleavened Bread has always been the day that the Jews observe the feast of First Fruits.

This is confirmed by reliable historical sources. Such as *Josephus* - The Antiquities of the Jews, Book 3, Chapter 10, section 5, pgs. 249, 250. in which it reads,

"The feast of unleavened bread succeeds that of the Passover, and falls on the fifteenth day of the month and continued seven days, wherein they feed on unleavened bread... But on the second day of unleavened bread, which is the sixteenth day of the month, they first partake

of the fruits of the earth, for before that day, they do not touch them.."87

Conclusion - If Unleavened Bread is on the 15<sup>th</sup> then First Fruits is on the 16<sup>th</sup>. So if the 16<sup>th</sup> is the "morrow after the Sabbath" that makes 16<sup>th</sup> the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the week, and it makes the 15<sup>th</sup> a weekly Sabbath. This is also confirmed in John 19:31 that the day after the Passover is a "High Day" because it is one of only two weekly Sabbaths that are scheduled on the same day as an annual feast (Unleavened Bread). The other "High Day" is the 15<sup>th</sup> of Tishri which is the first day of Tabernacles.

Here is the grid view

	Passover	Unleavened Bread	First Fruits							
Day of the month	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	
Day of the week	6	7	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	
1st day of U-bread⊏	$\Rightarrow$	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	1101
		Sabbath / Highday								

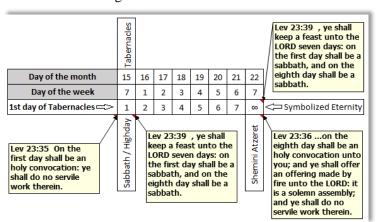
211

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Josephus - The Antiquities of the Jews, Book 3, Chapter 10, section 5, pgs. 249, 250

3. **Leviticus 23** – (**verse 34**) confirms that the feast of Tabernacles is a 7 day feast that starts on the 15<sup>th</sup>. (**verse 39**) clearly says that the 1<sup>st</sup> day and 8<sup>th</sup> day are sabbaths.

Conclusion - The fact that the feast is only 7 days long, but the LORD instructs us to keep the 1<sup>st</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> days as a Sabbath as well, is clear and sound evidence that both the 15<sup>th</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup> of the seventh month are always weekly Sabbaths every single year. And as I mentioned in #2 the weekly Sabbath scheduled on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Tabernacles (the 15<sup>th</sup>) makes that a "High Day". Allow me to point out the obvious here. There are only two "high days" every year. One that starts the first day of the spring feasts of unleavened bread, and one the starts the fall feast of Tabernacles.

Here is the grid view.



4. **Numbers 29 – (verse 12)** Also confirms that the feast of Tabernacles starts on a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath and is a 7 day feast

ending on the  $21^{st}$ , and yet the Lord instructs the Israelites to keep the  $8^{th}$  day holy as well. (verse 35) Why?

**Conclusion** - Because the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of the month is a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath.

- 5. **2 Chronicles 7** (**verse 8**) Is speaking about Solomon and a large group of Israelites keeping the Feast of Tabernacles. The feast starts on the 15<sup>th</sup> and is 7 days long ending on the 21<sup>st</sup>. (**verse 9**) confirms that the 8<sup>th</sup> is a Sabbath day separate from the feast. (**verse 10**) confirms that the 23<sup>rd</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, is 1 day after the Sabbath day, make the 22<sup>nd</sup> a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath.
- 6. **John 7** (**verse 37**) confirms that Jesus is in the temple speaking to the Israelites on the last day of the feast of Tabernacles which is the 21<sup>st</sup> day of the month. (**John 8:2**) confirms that Jesus went back to the temple the next day which would be the 22<sup>nd</sup>. (**John 8:59**) confirms that he left the temple that same day the 22<sup>nd</sup>. (**John 9:1-6**) states that as Jesus left the temple He stopped and healed a blind man. (**John 9:14**) confirms that Jesus healed the blind man on a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, 1 day after the 21<sup>st</sup> (which is the 22<sup>nd</sup>)

*Conclusion* – The 22<sup>nd</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month is a 7<sup>th</sup> Sabbath day.

7. **Mark 15:42-43** confirms that Jesus was crucified on the preparation day of the Sabbath. Jesus was crucified on the Passover (see John 18:28) which is always on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the month. Since the preparation was the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the

month, than the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the month was a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, and high day as mentioned in **John 19:31**.

Some scholars have pointed out that there is around 20 places in scripture where Sabbath day dates arrives on the 8<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup> or 29<sup>th</sup>. I have just pointed out and discussed only 7 of them since these are easiest to calculate or triangulate based on the scriptural evidence given, and based in the next two subchapters you'll see that this is more than sufficient evidence to support this position. Source material besides the scriptures.<sup>88</sup>

### Three Months in a Row?

The reason that the expression "3 months in a row" has any significance at all, is because the current Gregorian (solar only) calendar cannot repeat any days of the week as the same date of the month, for more than 2 months in a row, and even then it can only repeat February and March as the 2 months in a row on non-leap years only (3 out of 4 years) because February has 28 days on non-leap years, and 29 days on leap years. While there is scriptural support in Exodus that the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbaths occurred on the same dates of the month for three months in row, I believe that a much more powerful point can be made using the same principles with respect to the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbaths repeatedly falling on the same days of the month

<sup>88</sup> http://creationcalendar.com/CalendarIssue/28-8-15-22-29\_Proof.doc

# What is the Probability?

If someone just happened to pick the first date of the first Sabbath that could be determined in the bible, and said that "every month on that date will always be a Sabbath", we really couldn't assign a probability to that date being the Sabbath, since it was arrived at by virtue of being the 1st. But the 2nd, 3rd, 4th and so on would all have statistical probabilities of falling on that same date. For example, if you flip a coin 5 times, the probability of the coin landing on either heads or tails 5 times in a row, is 1 in 16. The way you arrive at this number is by taking the number of possible outcomes per flip (2 sides of the coin means 2 possible outcomes) times the number of flips that have a probability of repeating. Since no probability cold be placed on the 1st flip, only flips 2 through 5 (4 flips total) would be used in the calculation and it would look like this,  $2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2 = 16$ , or 2 to the 4<sup>th</sup> power, and since you are trying get 5 repeating outcomes in a row, only once, the probability of it occurring is 1 in 16 attempts, but remember, each attempt is 5 flips, and  $5 \times 16 = 80$ . That means that you would have to flip the coin as many as 80 times to just get 5 repeating outcomes.

As you can imagine, a 6 sided die (as in a pair of dice) has exponentially more possible outcomes than a coin, and a much lower probability of repeating that outcome.  $6 \times 6 \times 6 \times 6 = 1296$ . So, repeating the same outcome on a die 5 times in a row, has a probability of 1 in 1296.

Whether we are talking about the biblical lunar calendar, or the papal Gregorian calendar they both have seven day weeks. So it doesn't matter whether we are talking about the  $8^{th}$ ,  $15^{th}$ ,  $22^{nd}$  or  $29^{th}$ , they all fall in the same column or day of the week on either calendar. If the  $8^{th}$  is a Wednesday of the papal calendar, so is  $15^{th}$  and  $22^{nd}$  etc. So what we are really talking about here, is what

column on the biblical calendar are these dates falling, and what are the probability of them repeating every time a date is determined in scripture, when compared to the papal calendar.

Since there are seven days in the week on either calendar, the probability of a specific date landing on a specific day of the week is 1 in 7. When you look at the papal calendar you can see that this holds true. In 2010, the 8<sup>th</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup> fell in the 7<sup>th</sup> day column only once. In 2011, the 8<sup>th</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup> fell in the 7<sup>th</sup> day column twice. In 2012, twice, and in 2013 only once. In 2014 they fell on the 7<sup>th</sup> day column 3 times, but only because they fell on that column in February which is always an identical twin month with March except on leap years. So in those 5 years, 2010 -2014 there was 60 months, and in only 9 of the 60 months did the 8<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup> fall in the 7<sup>th</sup> day column. 60 divided by 9 is 6.6, which when rounded to a whole month is 7. And since we are only talking about one event, 1 in 7 is the probability. Dividing the 60 months by the 9 events tells us how many months there are for every event. 1 event for 7 months is the same as a probability of 1 in 7.

As noted in the earlier subchapter titled (The 8<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup>) on 7 occasions, the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath was established to have fallen on one of those dates, the 8<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup> etc. By virtue of the fact that the 1st of those 7 events might very well be a random date, only 6 of those events can be used to calculate the probability of all of those events falling on one of those dates all 7 times that a Sabbath date can be calculated.

This is what that would look like, 7 days X's 6 events (7 x 7 x 7 x 7 x 7 x 7 x 7 = 117649) or 7 to the  $6^{th}$  power which would look like this ( $7^6 = 117649$ ). This comes out to a .000849% of 100, chance of actually happening, or as I prefer to express it, less than 1 in 100,000. Did you catch that? The probability of just 6 Sabbath

days all falling on one of the four dates, the  $8^{th}$ ,  $15^{th}$   $22^{nd}$  or  $29^{th}$  is less than (1 in 100,000)... Hello!

Of course the possibility of the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath falling on one of those dates for 3 months in a row is ZERO, if you're using the Gregorian (Solar only) "Pagan" calendar. As I stated earlier, the Gregorian calendar never ever repeats its' days in the same date column more than 2 months in a row. EVER!

If the true biblical calendar that God uses to schedule His Sabbath days is a lunar solar calendar, than the probability of the Sabbath falling on all four of those dates is 1 in 1, which of course is a 100% chance that it will happen every time. I challenge anyone to provide scriptural evidence that a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath fell on any date of the month besides the 8<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup> or 29<sup>th</sup>. It never happened, and therefore cannot be proven to have ever occurred...

# The Eighth Day

The phrase "The eighth day" is a classical Hebrew idiom. It was not only a spiritual metaphor for Noah "the eighth" person, with seven others that were saved from the flood, but it is also the date of the first 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath of every month, and it was also called Shemini Atzeret, when it was the 8<sup>th</sup> day after the start of Tabernacles (the 22<sup>nd</sup> of the month of Tishri) which is also a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath. It is outlined in Leviticus 23:34-36.

"Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD. On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made

by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein." Leviticus 23:34-36. (emphasis supplied)

Because the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the feast of Tabernacles (a 7 day feast) is the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, the last day of the feast is the 21<sup>st</sup> day of the month. The 8<sup>th</sup> day following the start of the feast is the 22<sup>nd</sup> day from the beginning of the month, and is also a 7th day Sabbath. In outlining all of the sacrifices in Numbers 29, the LORD also makes it known that the 8<sup>th</sup> day from the beginning of the feast is always a "holy convocation" in which no servile work was allowed. Sound familiar? It's called a Sabbath, and in this case, it is a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath.

"And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:" Numbers 29:12

"On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein:" Numbers 29:35

Is it a coincidence that Numbers 29:35 and Leviticus 23:36 both declare that the  $15^{th}$  and the  $22^{nd}$  days of the every  $7^{th}$  month are always "Sabbaths"? No, not if the  $8^{th}$ ,  $15^{th}$   $22^{nd}$  and  $29^{th}$  days of every biblical month are  $7^{th}$  day Sabbaths.

If you doubt that the "holy convocation" of the 22<sup>nd</sup> (the 8<sup>th</sup> day) is a Sabbath, well, Leviticus 23:39 re-states Leviticus 23:36 more plainly,

"Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath." Leviticus 23:39

Verse 39 declares plainly that both days (15<sup>th</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup>) are Sabbath days. Since the feast of Tabernacles is only a 7 day feast ending on the 21<sup>st</sup> day, than the 8<sup>th</sup> day that verse 39 refers to can only be a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath occurring on the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of the month.

To some degree the  $8^{th}$  day is an enigma in scripture. Similar to the number 8 rolled on its side  $\infty$ , It is often used to designate a continuation of time beyond its set limits, extending to infinity or eternity.

The ordinance of circumcision which was a shedding of blood, and a type and shadow of the blood shed during the consummation of the new covenant, was ordained to be performed on the eighth day after the "delivery" of the child from the womb.

"Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean. And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised." Leviticus 12:1-3

It is the shedding of blood symbolized by circumcision that makes the provision of grace possible for sinners to inherit eternal life.

In 1968 NASA embarked on a 7 day mission to the moon that was riddled with occult symbolism.

Notice the moon shot symbolism of the  $\infty$  laying down on its side denoting infinity.



"The space vehicle was launched at 7:51:00 a.m. EST on December 21, 1968, and was inserted into a 103 by 98 nautical mile parking orbit. The launch vehicle was a three-stage Saturn V, and the spacecraft (Apollo 8 capsule) was a standard block II command and service module configuration. A lunar module test article was

mounted in the spacecraft/launch vehicle adapter for mass loading purposes."89 (emphasis supplied)

Apollo was a mythological Greek/Roman god of various recognition of which included (god of the sun). Did you catch the

true import of that previous quote? The space capsule (Apollo 8) that symbolizes the Greek/pagan sun god, was powered and launched on its mission to overcome the Moons' gravity and obstacles, by a SATURN 5 rocket! Allow me to rephrase that with an emphasis on GOD's priority, worship.

The god of Saturn's(day) was the moving forces that



propelled the god of Sun(day), and together they both overcame the God of the Moon (lunar Sabbath day).

Not only did the names of the craft and rocket have significance, but the day and date of the launch of the mission were also very symbolic as well. As mentioned earlier, the date of the launch was December 21. As most of us are quick to recognize, that date is the date of the winter Solstice which all pagan religions recognized as the re-birth of the sun after dipping deep below the equator for several months. Historians believe that generally it took 3 or 4 days after the winter solstice had passed before the people could tell with confidence that the days were getting longer, and that the sun had

<sup>89</sup> http://www.lpi.usra.edu/lunar/missions/apollo/apollo\_8/overview/

indeed been re-born again. Thus, 4 days were added to December 21, giving us the Christ(mass) tradition of December 25. In 1968 December 21, was a Saturday. Not only was the mission launched on the birth (day) of the sun god, but it was also launched on the day dedicated to the worship of Saturn, the father of the god's.

EVENT	DATE & TIME (EST)
Launch	December 21 07:51:00 am
Earth orbit insertion	08:32:35 am
Translunar injection	10:41:37 am
Lunar orbit insertion	December 24 04:59:20 am
Transearth injection	December 25 01:10:16 am
Splashdown	December 27 10:51:42 am

The Apollo **∞** mission was a virtual orgy of occult and pagan symbolism, with the no gods of Satur(day) and Sun(day) being at the tip of the spear in symbolically overcoming the moon (lunar Sabbath?).

We often think to ourselves that there is no possible way that all of these people could successfully plan these events and circumstances so precisely as to be anything more than coincidence. I personally do not consider myself to be a conspiracy theorist. But I do believe in conspiracy fact. Over the years millions of people have been convicted on conspiracy to commit one crime or another. Sometimes people think it is foolish to believe that many people are willing and able to conspire together to bring about a long chain of circumstances and events that when taken all together, achieve only one objective in a much larger plan. These people prefer to believe in coincidence theories. To them, it's all just a coincidence. If

there were not a spiritual dimension to the whole leitmotif of world events, I would tend to agree with them, but we should all know and recognize that the dominant recurring themes that prevail in the world today are not only spiritual, but Satanic in its origins.

It doesn't take everyone involved in the operation to know or understand the specifics of certain dates or the spiritual power and symbolism of what is being orchestrated. A process of compartmentalization has eliminated the need for anyone to know more than a few key pieces of information. Only a very select few people, usually connected to the power structure that oversees the whole operation have a true grasp of the spiritual power and symbolism that they seek to employ.

Many of the scientific leaders of the U.S. space program were former NAZI scientists and physicists that both the U.S. and Britain split between them after World War II. They did this in order to help gain an advantage in weapon's and technology development over other nations following WW II. It was known as "Operation Paperclip". It is a very well-known fact, and has been written about by numerous authors. This information will be more relevant to us when studying chapter 19, and the sub-chapter titled "The Jesuits and their Strategies".

The following table highlights some of the type and symbolism that the LORD would have us learn and study concerning the His feast days. They are symbols and oracles of the covenant that the LORD makes with HIS people.

Feact	Month			
1682	Observed	Memorial Aspect	Prophetic Aspect	Experiential Aspect
	First Month	Israel's deliverance from	Death of the true Lamb of	Justification by faith in the
I. Passover	Abib 14	Egyption Bondage	God on the cross	blood, repentence, redemption.
+	. First Month			Sactification and Seperation
Unleavened Bread	Abib 15-21	Israel's leaving Egypt	The burial of Christ	from evil, water baptism.
	First Month			Walking in resurrection and
First Fruits	Abib 16	Crossing the Red Sea	The Resurrection of Christ	newness of life.
	Fourth Month, day			
	after 7th Sabbath		Pouring out of the Holy	Baptism of the Holy Spirit,
	from wave sheaf	Giving of the Law at Mt.	Spirit, the birth of the	empowerment of the church,
II. Pentecost	+ 50 days	Sinai	church, the early rain.	latter rain.
		To prepare God's people		Revival, awakening, call of the
III. Tabernacles	Seventh Month	for Atonement and	To prepare God's people	Spirit, Preperation for coming of
Blowing of Trumpets	Tishri 1	Tabernacles	for the end-time	Christ.
		Priest entered the Most		
	Seventh Month	Holy place to cleanse the	The cleansing of the	Purification, Reconciliation,
Atonement	Tishri 10	sins of God's people	church in the end-time	Maturity, Perfection, sin judged.
		Entering into the	Final ingathering of souls,	The Rest God, Kingdom Rest,
+	Seventh Month	Promised land, great	entering the heavenly	Christ tabernacles with His
Tabernacles	Tishri 15-21	rejoicing.	Promised land.	people
+	= High Sabbath	The 1st day of these two (7 day) feasts is always a begin on the 15th which is also a weekly Sabbath.	day) feasts is always a High also a weekly Sabbath.	The 1st day of these two (7 day) feasts is always a High Sabbath because they always begin on the 15th which is also a weekly Sabbath.
		(The Gregorian calendar hides this truth)	des this truth)	

## **Three Distinct Days in Scripture**

"Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened." Ezekiel 46:1

Students of scripture that have studied this passage and other relating scriptures have noted that the 3 distinct days that are outlined in scripture parallel the 3 distinct days found in the biblical calendar.

1. New moon day (dark phase/dark moon)



2. Work days (lighted phase not perfected)





3. 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbaths (lighted phase perfected quarterly)









These students have also noted that the 3 distinct days mentioned in Ezekiel 46 are exclusive. They are not overlapping days that supersede each other based on a hierarchy of importance.

For those who believe that the Gregorian calendar or, the "uninterrupted 7 day cycle" without a calendar, is God's divine institution, than New Moon days will fall on one of the 6 work days or the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, and the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbaths will fall on the 10<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup> or 16<sup>th</sup> of the 1st month, causing the whole calendar system to self-destruct in an endless parade of postponements that cascade from one month to the next like a poorly designed clock with mismatching gears that keeps falling behind in time, and can never catch up or keep accurate time.

### Abib 10th 14th and 16th

No one argues that the biblical calendar does not exist. It is the only calendar in scripture ordained by God that regulates the schedule of His feast days. What Saturday Sabbath keepers argue, is that God chose to schedule His weekly feasts on no calendar at all. But instead, chose to allow fallen man, to maintain the accuracy of scheduling His weekly feast, by counting 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, some 50+ times a year, for thousands of years, while going in and out of captivity, and simultaneously committing idolatry et cetera.

Among the many problems with this theory is, the fact that God willfully caused the Israelites to forget the Sabbath day on at least two occasions, and then documented the events in His word.

"And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest." Lamentations 2:6.

Just prior to the Exodus, the Israelites were again having to be taught by GOD, how and when to keep the Sabbath.

Another extremely damaging, and truly insurmountable point of evidence to the uninterrupted weekly cycle theory is, that it is not a self-regulating system. The biblical lunar-solar calendar is self-regulating in many different ways. This should not be a surprise to us considering that the biblical calendar is the original and authentic calendar that we find divinely ordained in the book of Genesis.

One of the ways that the weekly uninterrupted cycle theory self-destructs, is that it requires an artificial "man-made" date line, to indicate where on the surface of the earth, the day will start and finish. This subject is discussed extensively in the chapter titled "Nature, the first Gospel".

It is commonly believed that the foundation of our current system of measurement in use today, (the sexagesimal system) is an antiquated vestige of ancient history that belongs in the history books. And that the touted anatomically based decimal system of 10, is a superior system of measurement.

The Introduction of a system of measurement into society, that does not have its basis in an existing known and fixed unit of measure, is like intentionally installing a gear into a clock that does not possess the correct number of teeth to mesh seamlessly with the existing gears and mechanisms. It is tantamount to creating a clock system with a built in self-destruct mechanism. It is the height of man's arrogance to presume to improve on God's divinely ordained systems.

- ➤ God said "let them (sun, moon and stars) be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: Genesis 1:14.
- ➤ It was said of Satan's servant "he shall" "think to change times and laws:" Daniel 7:25.

Changing the solemnity of the Sabbath to the first day of the week might qualify as "thinking to change laws" but it in no way attempts to change time. Neither is creating a "Sunday Law" an attempt to change time. To change time, means to change what already exists. Prior to 321 AD. "Sunday Laws" did not exist, and to use civil laws to enforce a "Sabbath rest" on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the Gregorian week, does not in any way give the appearance of changing time.

The sexagesimal system is founded on the base unit of 60, and it is thought that this system was chosen by ancient civilizations in Mesopotamia because of its user friendly disposition. This fact was highlighted by one author who noted,

"60 is among all the numbers the most convenient, because being the smallest among all those which have the most divisors, it is the easiest to handle."

60 is 1 of 24 divisors in the number 360. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 12, 15, 18, 20, 24, 30, 36, 40, 45, 60, 72, 90, 120, 180 and 360. (A total of 24 divisors.)

Some researchers believe that at some point in the past, both the lunar and solar years may have been synchronized to 360 days each, and there is good evidence to support this position. However, it is not part of the intended purview of this book to present evidence for or against that position, and would only be an academic view of history.

"Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every

<sup>90</sup> Thureau-Dangin F. 'Sketch of a history of the sexagesimal system' Osiris VII 95-99 (1936)

man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:" Exodus 12:3

In this verse the LORD is speaking about every Israelite household obtaining a Passover lamb on a specific day, the 10<sup>th</sup> day. The reason that the exact day that the lamb was obtain was important, was because it was a prophetic type and shadow of Christ's ordeal.

John 12 records that 6 days before the Passover, (the 9<sup>th</sup> of Abib) the Lord entered Bethany where He had raised Lazarus from the dead. His closest friends made a supper for Him while Mary anointed Him for His mission. John 12:12 goes on to record that the next day (10<sup>th</sup> of Abib) many Jews were already gathering in Jerusalem for the feast days. And on this day, Jesus made His triumphal ride into Jerusalem for the last time on the back off an ass's colt (making the beast work) and fulfilling Old Testament prophecy.

"Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass". Zechariah 9:9

In Exodus 12:4 the LORD gives an accommodating statement concerning the logistics of obtaining the lamb.

"And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next unto his house take it according to

the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb." Exodus 12:4

In this case the LORD is speaking to people who have very modest living accommodations, and have literally no place to keep a lamb for 5 days from the 10<sup>th</sup> of Abib to the 14<sup>th</sup> of Abib. The LORD makes it clear that any neighbor who does have the ability to accommodate another neighbors lamb, that needs help to keep his lamb for the 5 days, must offer him help. The reason this is an important point to note here, is because it gives ample evidence for 2 positions that have a direct nexus to the 10<sup>th</sup> of Abib.

- 1. The 10<sup>th</sup> of Abib was not an optional day to go and select a lamb suitable for the Passover. It was "THE" mandatory day that was designated for that task. It was a date specific obligation that could not wait until the 13<sup>th</sup> (1 day before the Passover) for people who couldn't accommodate such an undertaking. Nor could you obtain the lamb on the 9<sup>th</sup> or any other day than the 10<sup>th</sup> of Abib without violating this statute.
- 2. The facts contained in point 1, make the 10<sup>th</sup> of Abib a mandatory work day. If you were a tent maker or a fisherman and did not already possess any livestock and lambs to set aside for the Passover, than the 10<sup>th</sup> Abib was the specific day ordained for this task. For anyone who has lambs to sell, this is the specific day ordained to sell those lambs to their fellow countrymen. Commerce of this nature is not in any sense a Sabbath activity.

The Passover is always observed on the 14th of Abib.

"In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD'S Passover." Leviticus 23:5

The Passover meal was usually an elaborate production that sometimes took the better part of the day. Remember each head of the household (priest of the family) had to take the lamb to the temple and slay the lamb in the presence of the Temple priests and perform all the temple ceremonies of the Passover sacrifice before they could take home the meat of the Passover lamb to prepare for the Passover meal (Sedar). Because the 15<sup>th</sup> of Abib was always a "high Sabbath", the preparation day for that 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath also always doubled as a preparation day for the Passover meal. The work of preparing the Passover meal makes Abib 14 a mandatory work day.

The Feast of First fruits is a celebration of the spring time harvests, as well as a type and shadow of Jesus Christ being the first fruits of all who are saved. The injunction to reap a "first fruits" (a portion of the tithe) of the harvest is given in Leviticus 23:10, 11

"Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it." Leviticus 23:10, 11

The morrow after the first and "high" Sabbath of Unleavened Bread, was Abib 16. The work of reaping and harvesting the first fruits of the year, makes Abib 16 a mandatory work day. There is

no way around a commanded work day that is also a feast day. You cannot celebrate it on a different day if it falls on a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath. The whole feast day schedule would self-destruct. Like a satellite that gets hit by a meteor or a piece of debris, and then that satellite loses its correct orbit and then hits another satellite, and the domino effect goes on and on. This is what the Babylonian Rabbis in the Talmud have set up. A calendar mechanism that regularly self-destructs and violates God's law (the statutes).

If the present order of calendation is the same as the one used in biblical times, than the rules of postponement would have been documented in the Torah, nearly a whole millennia earlier than the Talmud, which came several centuries after the crucifixion. In the book of Numbers the LORD gives an example of an acceptable postponement that was caused by what man has done (touching a dead body or being away on a far journey), not caused by God's calendar being a demolition derby of sorts, crashing and banging into itself in a clumsy and uncoordinated way, and constantly requiring a "postponement" due to a poorly designed calendar.

"Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD. The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs." Numbers 9:10, 11

Notice that God postponed the whole feast day till the exact same date of the second month. If the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath fell on the 10<sup>th</sup> or the 14<sup>th</sup> of the second month, then what? Another postponement to the 3<sup>rd</sup> month? At some point we will have to face the reality that this really isn't God's calendar, but a counterfeit

calendar created by man, and presented by the Babylonian Rabbi's as God's true calendar.

### The Covenant Calendar

The weekly (Sabbaths) feasts are highlighted in gray. The annual feast days that are <u>not</u> Sabbaths are the 16<sup>th</sup> through the 21<sup>st</sup> of both the 1st and 7<sup>th</sup> months. Both the feast of Trumpets and Day of Atonement are highlighted on the 1st and 10<sup>th</sup> days of Tishri. The

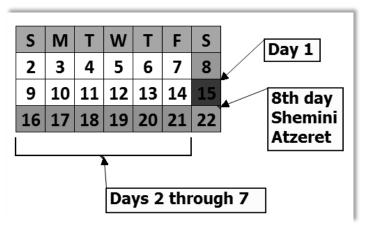
_																					
	1st	Nis	san		•	1		2	nd	lyya	ır	•	30	1		3rd	Siv	van		•	1
S	М	Т	W	Т	F	S		S	М	Т	W	Т	F	S	S	М	Т	W	Т	F	S
2	3	4	5	6	7	8		2	3	4	5	6	7	8	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15		9	10	11	12	13	14	15	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22		16	17	18	19	20	21	22	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29		23	24	25	26	27	28	29	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
4th	ı Ta	mn	nuz	•	30	1			5th	ΑV		•	30	1		6t	h El	lul		•	1
S	М	Т	w	Т	F	S		s	М	Т	w	Т	F	S	s	М	Т	w	Т	F	s
2	3	4	5	6	7	8		2	3	4	5	6	7	8	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15		9	10	11	12	13	14	15	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22		16	17	18	19	20	21	22	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29		23	24	25	26	27	28	29	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
				_,								_,									
	7th	Tis	hri			1	1 1	2th	Mar	hech	van		30	1		9th	Kis	lev			1
S	м	Т	w	Т	F	S		S	M	T	w	T	F	S	s	М	T	w	Т	F	S
2	3	4	5	6	7	8		2	3	4	5	6	7	8	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15		9	10	11	12	13	14	15	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22		16	17	18	19	20	21	22	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	_	26	27	28			23	24	25	26	27	28		23	24	25	26	27	28	
23	24	25	20	21	28	29		23	24	25	20	21	28	29	23	24	25	20	21	28	29
		_		_			1 1				_		_		-				_		
	)th				30	1			11tl				•	1	_	2th			•	30	1
S	M	Т	W	Т	F	S		S	M	Т	W	Т	F	S	S	M	Т	W	Т	F	S
2	3	4	5	6	7	8		2	3	4	5	6	7	8	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12	13	14	15		9	10	11	12	13	14	15	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
16	17	18	19	20	21	22		16	17	18	19	20	21	22	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
23	24	25	26	27	28	29	i 1	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	23	24	25	26	27	28	29

Note: The Gregorian weekdays are not accuratly represented in this example.

High Sabbaths are highlighted in dark on the 15<sup>th</sup> of Abib (Nissan) and the 15<sup>th</sup> of Tishri.

Both of the 7 day feasts (Unleavened Bread and Tabernacles) start on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the month, and end 7 days later on the 21<sup>st</sup> day of the month. The day after both feasts is the 22<sup>nd</sup> of the month which is always a weekly Sabbath, hence this clarification in Leviticus 23:36. "Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you;" Leviticus 23:36. (emphasis supplied)

The Lord is clear that the feast is only 7 days long.



"Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD." Leviticus 23:34.

But then He continues and says that the  $8^{th}$  day shall be a holy convocation unto you. Both of the High Sabbaths are highlighted and appear as . They are 15 called High Sabbaths, because they are a weekly Sabbath that runs concurrent with an annual feast day. Both of the seven-day feasts begin with a High Sabbath every year with-out fail.

Not only was the 8<sup>th</sup> day of every month a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, but the High Sabbath of Tishri began as day 1 of an 8 day count to Shemini Atzeret (landing on the following 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath) which symbolized the completion of the plan of salvation, and the entrance into eternity. In fact, the very symbol of infinity (eternity) is an 8 rolled onto its side ∞.

Shemini Atzeret literally means "The 8th day assembly". It was often thought in Jewish tradition that it meant "to abide one more day" after Sukkoth (Tabernacles) was over. It would not be logical for the LORD to start people off, traveling home from a long pilgrimage on a 7th day Sabbath.

In Numbers 29, the LORD is clarifying the different offerings that are prescribed for the different days of the feasts. In speaking about the 7<sup>th</sup> month, and in reference to the feast of Tabernacles, the LORD said,

"On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*:" Numbers 29:35.

If this were an annual feast or annual Sabbath, it would have name. For the lack of a real name, it was called "The 8th day assembly".

Let's take a moment to review these 2 facts that we've learned.

1. The 8<sup>th</sup> day following the feast of the 7<sup>th</sup> month (tabernacles) is always a "solemn assembly, no work allowed"

(Number 29:35)

 The 22<sup>nd</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month is always a "solemn assembly, no work allowed" (Leviticus 23:36)

- ➤ The 8<sup>th</sup> day of the month Weekly Sabbath.
- ➤ The 15<sup>th</sup> day of the month Weekly Sabbath (High Sabbath of Tabernacles)
- ➤ The 22<sup>nd</sup> day of the month Weekly Sabbath (Shemini Atzeret)

Because the 8<sup>th</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup> days of the 7<sup>th</sup> month are always solemn assemblies (weekly Sabbaths), the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month is always a "high day" or high Sabbath, because an annual feast day and weekly Sabbath fall on the same day.

On top of the counterfeit Gregorian (solar only) calendar I've overlaid 4 months of the biblical calendar for a visual aid. Notice how every other month has a one day new moon observation, and then conversely a two day new moon observation. This is the mechanism by which God has reconciled a 29. 5 day lunar month in to whole days.

		Ja	an/Feb - 20	12		
Sun	Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri	Sat
1 Sabbath	2	3	4	5	6	7
8 Sabbath	9	10	11	12	13	14
15 Sabbath	16	17	18	19	20	21
22	23 New Moon	24	25	26	27	28
29	30 Sabbath	31	1-Feb	2	3	4

		Fe	eb/Mar - 20	12		
Sun	Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri	Sat
5	6 Sabbath	7	8	9	10	11
12	13 Sabbath	14	15	16	17	18
19	20 ( Sabbath	21 Conjunction	22 New Moon	23	24	25
26	27	28	29 Sabbath	1-Mar	2	3
4	5	6	7 Sabbath	8	9	10

		N	lar/Apr - 20	12		
Sun	Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri	Sat
11	12	13	14 Sabbath	15	16	17
18	19	20	21 Sabbath	22 Conjunction	23 New Moon	24
25	26	27	28	29	30 Sabbath	31
1	2	3	4	5	6 Sabbath	7
8	9	10	11	12	Sabbath	14

		A	or/May - 20	12		
Sun	Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri	Sat
15	16	17	18	19	20 Sabbath	21 New Moon
22	23	24	25	26	27	28 Sabbath
29	30	1	2	3	4	5 Sabbath
6	7	8	9	10	11	Sabbath
13	14	15	16	17	18	19 Sabbath

# **Key Concepts - Chapter 12**

- ➤ Genesis ch.1 not only supports the biblical calendar, but actually documents it being commissioned as God's divine time piece. Gen 1:14 in part "let them (plural i.e. sun and moon) be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:"
- ➤ The 8<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> days of every biblical month are 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbaths,
- ➤ God's calendar (biblical calendar) is the only real and genuine authentic calendar. All others latecomers are counterfeit imposters designed by our adversary to obfuscate and hide the sign and seal of God's covenant from His children.
- ➤ God's calendar is in de facto a giant stone calendar that fly's across the sky once a day as a witness to unto all nations. (It's called the Moon)
- ➤ The day begins at dawn and ends at sunset. The Sabbath "day" is 12 hours long.
- Regarding the 8<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup>, and 29<sup>th</sup>, the probability of just 6 Sabbath dates all falling on 1 of those 4 dates, when mentioned in scripture is less than 1 in 100,000, and yet, at least 7 times it occurs in scripture.
- ➤ If (because you have faith) you include the 7<sup>th</sup> event into the probability of outcomes, it becomes something akin to a lottery win with less than 1 in 823,000, or you could say less than a 1 in 3⁄4 of a million probability of that occurring.
- ➤ Of course if you use the biblical calendar, the probability becomes 1 in 1, or a 100% probability of occurring.

- Not one time in scripture can a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath be found to have fallen on any other date besides the 8th, 15th, 22nd, and 29<sup>th</sup>.
- > Excluding annual feast days, the scriptures outlines three categories of days.
  - New Moon days.
  - Work days.
  - 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbaths.

They are mutually exclusive. They never overlap, and therefore never supersede each other requiring postponements and ad hoc re-scheduling to correct.

➤ The 10<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> of Abib are mandatory work days every years. They cannot be postponed or re-scheduled should they "accidentally" fall on a 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath.

# Chapter 13 - Nature, the First Gospel

"The chief aim of all investigations of the external world should be to discover the rational order and harmony which has been imposed on it by God and which He revealed to us in the language of mathematics." <sup>91</sup>

## The International Dateline

This question about the calendar is dealt with and answered or expressed in mathematics that appeal to logic. God is not asking us to build our faith on chaotic nonsense. He is a God of order and beauty. The International Dateline is the elephant in the living room to all "un-interrupted 7 day weekly cycle since creation" proponents. It is a Gordian knot to those that hold that position. As keepers of a (solar only) calendar, they cannot reconcile the observable and self-evident fact that when people travel around the globe, they must ignore the observation of the sun as a "sign" to determine when the Sabbath starts and ends. This should be a SHOCKING red flag to those with even modest spiritual discernment. Let's consider what I'm talking about here.

When we stop to think about it for a moment, we realize that while the sun rises in one part of the earth, it is simultaneously setting in another part of the earth. So where would the first sunrise in the world occur? Of course in recent times, humans have created a construct of human reason and imagination which they call "The International Date Line" and we will talk more about the IDL in a

<sup>91 —</sup>Johannes Kepler

De fundamentis Astrologiae Certioribus, Thesis XX http://www.apologetics315.com/2013/08/johannes-kepler-on-god-and-science.html

moment. But again, where on the earth, (if there is such a place) would the day begin? Without a starting line and finish line, there really is no reference point from where to say with confidence "The day began here."

In the past several centuries from about the mid 1500's, there have been many thousands of human built vehicles (mostly ships) that have circumnavigated the earth. (Not considering space vehicles). For the first few centuries during this new era of travel history, when sailors arrived back home from a circumnavigation voyage, they were confronted with a phenomenon of either being one day ahead, or one day behind those who stayed home and didn't travel. Despite keeping meticulous navigation logs they could not seem to account for the missing day, or in some cases the extra day.

It didn't take too long, before people began to realize that by traveling the same direction around the world as the sun appears to travel (west), they are in essence, missing one whole sunrise and sunset, and by doing so, putting themselves and those who stayed home, on different days of the week. And if the traveler sailed around the world going east, he would have witnessed one extra sunrise and sunset. But in either case, the traveler and those who stayed home, are now living in different days of the week.

Although the first known discovery of this phenomenon was recorded in the 12th century, it wasn't until the early to mid 1800's that it became common knowledge among sailors who were well aware of this phenomenon, and were now taking it into their consideration when crossing the largest and most natural place that the phenomenon occurred, the Pacific Ocean. They knew that when they crossed this ocean, they would then be living on a different day of the week. It became a sort of an unofficial date line that they dubbed "the calendrical paradox". The sailors would automatically

adjust their calendars as they saw land after crossing the Pacific Ocean.

In the late 1800's, countries began to talk with each other about making the date line an official institution of international travel that would be agreed upon by international treaty. Finally, the "International Date Line" was made official. Since 1900 It has been adjusted and changed shape no less than 4 times.

In 1995 there was an adjustment of the IDL that was made, that was not only recent, but was also the most dramatic. Near the equator the IDL makes an almost 3000 mile detour to the east before heading south again.

All of the historical information concerning the IDL is very interesting, but what concerns us the most is;

- ➤ How does the starting and finishing reference point of the IDL affect the 7 day weekly cycle? We should also consider a number of other (rhetorical) questions that will give us a better perspective.
- 1) What reference point did God use as the starting point of the day, which in turn also starts the week, the month, the year etc, prior to the existence of the IDL?
- 2) Did God design the IDL?
- 3) Did God design it to zig zag through the Pacific Ocean to avoid islands, and confusion?
- 4) Why Did God change its course 3 times before designing its final course?
- 5) Why did God wait until 2011 to complete the final course of the IDL?
- 6) Is it really final?

7) Were all of the Sabbath keepers on the islands that were included or excluded by the previous courses of the IDL worshipping on the wrong day of the week ever since they were inhabited a 1000+ years earlier?

All of these questions bring to mind 2 major concerns with the "un-interrupted 7 day weekly cycle theory".

- 1) It requires a construct of "human reason" and imagination in order to "appear" to synchronize people who travel with people who are stationary.
- 2) If it requires a construct of human reason to be accurate, than it cannot be of God.

When someone crosses the IDL, if they are traveling west, they are required by international agreement to accept however many hours of the day are left, as the next day.

❖ Example #1: If you are traveling west and it is Friday and you cross the IDL at 11:00 pm, it then becomes Saturday at 11:00 pm. The result is a 6 day week. It might at first appear to be a 7 day week with one day divided into 2 unequal parts, but because you have only witnessed 6 sunrises and 6 sunsets, it is only a 6 day week. 1 hour of Friday was given to Saturday, making Friday a 23 hour day, and Saturday a 1 hour day. Or someone could say it was a 7 day week with 5 days of 24 hours, 1 day of 23 hours and 1 day with 1 hour. However, you would have to concede that only 6 of the days were determined by a sunrise and a sunset, and the last day was determined by an imaginary line that was agreed upon by the kings of the earth. Where is the real 7th day?

- ❖ Example #2: If you are traveling east and it's Friday and you cross the IDL at 11:00 pm, it then becomes Thursday at 11:00 pm, and you are required to re-live the last hour of Thursday and the first 23 hours of Friday again, before seeing Saturday. The result is an 8 day week, with 7 work days before the Sabbath.
- ❖ Example #3: There are 2 small islands in the Bearing Straight between Russia and Alaska. They are called the Diomede Islands. Big Diomede on the east belongs to Russia, and Little Diomede on the west belongs to Nome Alaska. They are less than 3 miles apart. The people who live on these 2 different islands are watching the same sunrises and same sunsets every day. However, the IDL runs right between them, therefore they are on different Friday morning sunrise on Little days of the week. Diomede is the holy time of Saturday for Big Diomede, and when it is the holy time of Saturday for Little Diomede, it is already Sunday for Big Diomede, all the while watching the same sunrises and sunsets. Did God design for the people of these 2 islands that are within swimming distance of each other to worship Him on 2 different days of the week?

If the IDL was part of God's plan to preserve the 7 day weekly cycle, you would naturally expect it to be located 180 degrees to the east of Jerusalem, which would also place it 180 west of Jerusalem. But that isn't what we find. Instead, we find that it is only 150 degrees east of Jerusalem and 210 degrees west of Jerusalem. That puts the IDL by time zones, only 10 hours east of Jerusalem and 14 hours to the west of Jerusalem, zig zags not included.

In an average day there are about 5000 commercial airline flights in the air around the world at any given time. About 200 of those flights cross the IDL every day. If we take a low average of 150 persons per flight and X's 200 flights, that shows us that at least 30,000 people cross the IDL every day. That doesn't include the dozen or so high capacity cruise liners that can hold up to 6000 persons each, or navy aircraft carriers and other large navy vessels etc.

If we multiply that number 30,000 X's the 365 days in a solar year, we can see that approximately 10.9 million people cross the IDL each year. The bottom line is that about 10.9 million people each year are experiencing either a 6 day week, or an 8 day week, and in the case of round trips, both.

Is that part of God's plan?

➤ Question: Are the people that cross the IDL every year observing the correct day of the week as the 7th day Sabbath before, or after they cross the IDL?

If we say both, we are being intellectually dishonest.

- > Is it even remotely conceivable that an imaginary line,
  - o that only exists in the minds of men,
  - that zig zags through the middle of the Pacific ocean,
  - o that didn't exist for the first 5,700 years of earth's history,

o and that is not even eluded to in scripture," be the mechanism that God has ordained to synchronize the 7 day weekly cycle for every human on the planet?

## No, of course not...

- Question: What do you suppose would have happened if man had decided not to create the "International Date Line?"
- Answer: Men all around the world would be living on, and worshipping on different days of the week based on the number of sunrises' and sunsets' that they and their ancestors had observed up to that point.

This is a mathematical certainty. As sure as 2+2=4, man around the world would be living on different days of the week, period. It could not be otherwise. That is the very reason the IDL was created. There is absolutely no reason for the IDL to exist except to synchronize all humans' beings as living on, and recognizing the same day of the week. This FACT alone, should send shivers down the spiritual backbone of all who comprehend this truth.

Since the late 1800's when circumnavigation voyage became common place, there have been millions upon millions of people that have crossed the International Date Line including myself twice. Yes, I lived through a 6 day week while traveling west, and then several months later, we lived through an 8 day week going east.

Is that God's will? I don't think so...

In December of 2011, the kings of the earth brought a crisis to the South Pacific Division of the Seventh Day Adventist conference.



.....

#### NOTICE

#### International Date Line Act 2011

The International Date Line Act 2011 ('the Act') commences at 12 o'clock midnight, on Thursday 29<sup>th</sup> December 2011, except for section 5(3) of the Act which commenced on 28 June 2011 (being the date of assent by the Head of State). In effect, we will be waking up on Saturday 31st December 2011, and lose one day in our lives as there will be no Friday, 30<sup>th</sup> December 2011 in the history of Samoa.

#### Time:

 Samoa Standard Time will be 13 hours in advance of Co-ordinated Universal Time for the whole of Samoa.

#### Calculation of Interest

Where under any instrument of loan it is required to calculate the interest on a daily basis, there is no interest calculated for the day lost, as a result of the Act.

#### Effect on Pay and Allowances:

The employee must be paid for the normal or usual hours on the day lost, as if that employee would normally have worked on that day.

#### Offence and Penalty:

- 4. An employer commits an offence if he or she does not pay an employee for the normal or usual hours that the employee would have earned or been paid on the day lost. This includes contributions paid under the National Provident Fund Act 1972 and the Accident Compensation Act 1989 and other like benefits or contributions.
- 5. Any employer who fails to pay an employee for the normal or usual hours that the employee would have earned or been paid on the day lost (including contributions paid under the National Provident Fund Act 1972, the Accident Compensation Act 1989 and other like benefits or contribution, is liable upon conviction to a fine not exceeding 50 penalty units or a term of imprisonment not exceeding three (3) months.
- 6. In addition, with or without conviction, any employer must pay an employee for the normal or usual hours that the employee would have earned or been paid on the day lost (including contributions paid under the National Provident Fund Act 1972, the Accident Compensation Act 1989 and other like benefits or contribution.

## Maps, charts and atlases:

 The Act applies to all maps, charts and atlases which reflect the International Date Line and any document referring to a point of time in connection with the International Date Line.

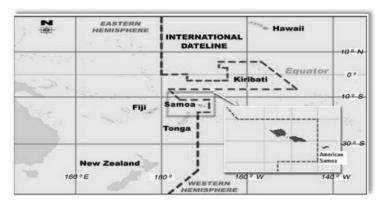
<sup>&</sup>quot;Our vision is to lead and excel in the provision of quality service to foster economic growth for all"

 After the commencement of this Act (that is, on 29 December 2011), all maps, charts and atlases prepared in Samoa or for the Government of Samoa must accurately depict the International Date Line at 171° degrees longitude west of Greenwich.

The Fair Trading & Codex Division of the Ministry of Commerce, Industry and Labour can be contacted for more information, on this Change in Day, on telephone 20441 or 4<sup>th</sup> Floor ACC House

Auelua Taito Samuelu Enari CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER MINISTRY OF COMMERCE, INDUSTRY AND LABOUR

The new route of the IDL as decree by the government of Samoa.



#### Concerns Expressed in Samoa about the Dateline Change

December 29 is getting close and people are becoming very anxious about the change. Some are questioning the position taken by the Samoa-Tokalau Mission Executive Committee. The following general concerns have been voiced:

#### 1. The Process in which the Decision was Made

The concern here seems to relate to personal convictions. If conversion and the decision to observe the correct Sabbath were a matter of personal faith and salvation, "Why should the executive Committee make a decision without consulting us first?"

This is a very valid concern. No council or creed can tell us how or what to worship. However this issue is being muddled by the true Sabbath being defined as "Saturday." In most places that is correct, but not in Samoa after December 29. Seventh-day Adventists have always defined the Sabbath in Biblical terms – as the seventh day of the week. After December 29, Saturday in Samoa will only be the sixth day, and Sunday will be the true seventh day of the Western Hemisphere, as a day will be dropped from the calendar. The choice is whether to continue to observe and honour the true seventh-day Sabbath of the Lord, in an unbroken cycle (regardless of what the day is called) or to observe Saturday (the sixth day), in order to be different to the Sunday-keepers.

Therefore, we believe the Executive Committee has made the right decision. The Executive Committee is recommending this to our membership because it is supported by a Biblical principle. The Executive Committee is there to offer spiritual leadership, and that is what they have done. However all members must make the decision individually and collectively. We are a united family, and we wish to move forward in unity!

Remember that early Adventist pioneers also worshipped with Sunday-keepers when Sunday was the true seventh day prior to 1892, and since Chief Malietoa corrected that situation, Adventists in Samoa have been worshipping on the seventh day of the week (now Saturday) for over 120 years as a part of their Adventist identity. Why would we change now and break the weekly cycle just because the name of the day has changed?

This decision must also consider the impact and implications for Sabbath Observance in American Samoa. American Samoa is also at this time part of the Samoa and Tokelau Mission. Although standing as a separate territory and political entity they are our brothers and sisters in both culture and spiritual family. Their views and feelings about this change should be considered also.

It is inconceivable that two countries and people so closely located geographically and under the same daytime should be worshipping on different days without a setting of the sun between them! Common sense demands that Adventists within the Samoan group of islands should be worshipping together on the same day. How could a sunny Sabbath in Pago Pago not also be the Sabbath in Apia, just because the Samoan government has drawn a line between Upolu and Tutuila so the day is called Sunday instead of Saturday? Surely Adventists in both nations should be worshipping together on the same seventh day. A commercial decision to link workdays with the countries of Australia and New Zealand should not change what is a God-ordained day of sacred time!

#### 2. Doctrinal Concerns

#### a. The sequence of days when Jesus was crucified

Jesus was crucified on the Preparation day (currently Friday), He rested in the grave on the seventh day (currently Saturday), and rose again on the first day of the week (currently Sunday). There is no change in the calendar in Jerusalem where those things happened, so nothing changes there. The sequence of days does not change. However in Samoa, because the government has decided to "change times and laws," by dropping one day from the week, the names of those days will change. Consequently, the preparation day, which is still the sixth day of the week, will then be called Saturday; and the Sabbath day, the seventh day of the week will then be called Sunday; and the first day of the week will then be called Monday. Sunday-keepers will actually be worshipping with us on the true seventh day! They will no longer be worshipping on the first day of the week ("in honour of the resurrection"), as the first day, Monday, begins the normal working week. So it is quite clear that when we go to church on the seventh day (Sunday), people around us may be confused, but we will still honour the original seventh day.

#### b. The Third Angel's Message (Rev 14:9-11)

Adventists have always warned others about the Mark of the Beast. But perhaps this has wrongly been identified as a day (Sunday) rather than "an enforcement to worship" and obey the Beast. So the Executive Committee, in wishing to protect church members in Samoa, have recommended that we continue to worship God on His true Sabbath day – the seventh day of the week – as we have always done. We are not going to change simply because the government tells us to, or because the name of the day has changed. The seventh day across the Western hemisphere of the Pacific will always remain the 24 hours of holy time in which we must rest and honour God the Creator, regardless of what name we give it. And when in the future, governments or priests try to compel us to worship differently and to worship the Beast, that will clearly be, the "mark" of the Beast. So this change will not destroy our message of evangelism and prophetic interpretation. We will continue to invite people to worship God as Creator on the true seventh day, from sunset to sunset. Let us use this as a golden opportunity to proclaim the real meaning of the Sabbath. Most Sunday-keepers do not honour God for a full 24 hours! Our message will always be relevant and meaningful!

Some people are concerned that we will now worship on the same day as everyone else, as if that would prevent us from being persecuted. We should not make decisions and do things just to attract persecution. Persecution may come eventually simply because we are serving God. In New Testament times, the early Christians continued to worship on the same day as others, and that did not stop them from being persecuted! The seventh-day Sabbath and the correct day of worship is one of the key issues of last day events. We need to be sure we are doing the right thing, and the church leaders at Mission level, Union level, Division level and General Conference level are confident that the church in Samoa has made the right decision.

#### c. The call to come out of Babylon (Rev 18:1-8)

Again there is concern that we have nothing to offer the other churches if we are not different. This is simply not so. There are many characteristics other than "first day observance" that define the nature of spiritual Babylon. God's call to "come out and receive not of her plagues" will continue to be relevant because of all the other false doctrines of other churches. True Sabbath observance is far deeper than superficial Sunday church attendance!

The other churches are concerned that they will end up worshipping on the same day as the Adventists. They will know that Sunday is indeed the true seventh day, and they no longer commemorate the first-day resurrection (which will be Monday). We should thank God for that evangelistic opportunity and make the most of it. We can encourage them with "You have come part way out, now come the rest of the way!" "Honour the Creator God on this true memorial of His creation from sunset to sunset as he ordained. Come and join us in worship on the Sabbath of the Lord"!

#### 3. The Position of the Samoan Independent SDA Church

It looks like the Independent SDAs have changed their mind. Originally they were going to ignore the change and maintain true Sabbath observance on the seventh day of the week. But now it looks like they are going to buckle under pressure. Do we join them? Of course not. They are not doing the right thing. Should we make decisions based on what the Independents do? Or should our actions be based on what is true and biblical?

Some are concerned that some of our ministers and leading lay people will leave the true church and join the independents. This would be very sad, and we would encourage them to reconsider. But we cannot make a decision based on the fear of what others may do. We make our decision on a plain thus says the Lord – "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy...the seventh day."

Over the years, Seventh-day Adventists have consistently observed the seventh day of the Western Hemisphere regardless of what it was called. Prior to 1892 Samoans were calling the true seventh day "Sunday" by mistake. Then they added a day to the week and began to observe the "first day". As they change back to that situation again in the future, Sunday will become the true seventh day. Seventh-day Adventists have never had to change, because God does not change. Human governments and powers may change, but the seven-day cycle begun by God at Creation can never change. The Sabbath of the Lord remains the same, regardless of what the Independent SDAs might do.

#### 4. The Distinctiveness of the Church

It is argued that Saturday is the only recognisable difference we have with the other churches. This is not so. There are many doctrines unique to Seventh-day Adventists, including the non-immortality of the soul, but the main difference we have is with our eschatology — our understanding of events around the return of Jesus. As well as being Seventh-day people, we are also Adventists, and this is the time to highlight the Advent part. Jesus is coming soon and the world needs to know. The Second Coming is not secret, and people don't get a second chance. There is a huge work to do and we need to start doing it.

#### 5. Church Growth

It has been suggested that the church in Tonga has not grown because of its day of worship being the same as everyone else. This is unfair and untrue. You cannot compare Samoa and Tonga. They are two proud nations with their own proud traditions. They may have had a shared past centuries ago, but they are no longer the same. Each have their own cultural concerns and challenges, and the church in both countries must find the best way to speak to its community in ways that are applicable and understood.

#### 6. Tonga's Situation

The youth congress held in Tonga in 2008 confused a lot of young people from other parts of the Pacific perhaps because of a poorly explained Sabbath rationale, and activities planned for Saturday that did not seem appropriate to most. This was a most unfortunate incident because it was not explained to the youths that what they understood as "Saturday" was in fact the sixth day of the week in Tonga. Technically speaking "Saturday" does not exist in the Tongan calendar. In Tongan, "Monday" is the first day of the week. "Friday" or "Falaite" in the Tongan calendar is the fifth day of the week. And, "Tokanaki," literally translated as "preparation" day is the sixth day of the week. "Tokanaki" is followed by the seventh day called "Sapate," literally translated "Sabbath." So, the incident at the youth congress was more one of misunderstanding and cannot be used as a reason not to go ahead with maintaining seventh-day worship in Samoa after December 29. All it does is highlight the importance of clearly explaining why we as Adventists maintain the same seventh day of worship in each particular place. It is up to the leaders of the church in Samoa to clearly explain that we worship in an unbroken sequence of every seventh day. The day before the seventh day is the preparation day, and we use that day to prepare for the Sabbath to make it a truly sacred event.

#### 7. Taking a Practical Approach

Some argue that we should just take a practical approach. What this means is that we just go along with everybody else because that will cause the least trouble. People who do not live in Samoa also use this argument—those who have family back in Samoa and travel there regularly. They argue that they are not keeping every seventh day in their own experience, and the easiest way to ensure they are keeping their own seven-day cycle is to adopt the time of New Zealand or Australia. However, the seven-day cycle is not tied to individuals. It is tied to the land. In Old Testament times the land was given a Sabbath every seven years. The weekly Sabbath is related to that, so that if a person travels from one place to another, the Sabbath as measured by a locality is what counts, not a person's individual body clock.

#### 8. Final Thoughts

Pastor David Hay shares these thoughts:

Malietoa Laupapa in 1892 said that ... "Through an error in reckoning the people of these islands have hitherto been using the wrong day and date as judged by our true position in longitude."

This high chief was simply stating the fact that Samoa lies well to the east of the 180th meridian and needs to recognise that the country should be observing Western Hemisphere Day Sequence! This error was corrected on July 4, 1892.

Now, I don't think too many Samoans today would come out clearly and say that their respected leader was wrong and didn't know what he was talking about? So the counsel of this father in Samoa, who had the best interests of his people at heart, needs to be considered carefully before dismissing it.

#### Pastor Ray Coombe shares these thoughts:

The real issue here is to identify "What is the true seventh day Sabbath after December 29?" Is it still Saturday every week? No – because that first Saturday of December 31 is only the sixth day of that week. The seventh day of the week which is God's holy time will be Sunday, January 1. From then on, the day which will now be called Sunday in Samoa will be the true seventh-day Sabbath of the Lord. This is what Seventh-day Adventists are especially concerned about. We must identify and worship God on what is His true seventh day – in unbroken succession since the Creation of the world. Not just any seventh day – but the seventh-day Sabbath regardless of what name is given by earthly governments. We must honour God in this special 24 hour period as it moves across the Western Hemisphere. It will be observed by all Seventh-day Adventists in the same longitude (whether in American Samoa, Western Samoa, Tonga and Wallis & Futuna) no matter what people call it

It is wrong to claim that our members in Samoa are being asked to begin worshipping on Sunday, after 100 years of Saturday worshipping. We are simply encouraging our members to keep on observing the "seventh-day" of the week in unbroken succession, because we are "Seventh-day Adventists" not "Saturday" Adventists. From January 1, 2012, Sunday will be the true seventh day in

If we do not change, but continue observing Sabbath on Saturday simply because the government has changed the day, it will demonstrate to other Christians that we are not serious about identifying the true 'seventh day' Sabbath. They will know that we are compromising because of convention. They will know that we are really worshipping on what will continue to be the sixth day of the western hemisphere.

So the issue here is not "Sunday worship". The issue is true seventh-day Sabbath observance. From sunset on Saturday night, Dec 31, the Sabbath of the Lord will begin, and finish at sunset on Sunday evening. Adventists will not have broken the sacred weekly cycle. If we continue to worship on Saturday in the future – we will literally be Sixth-day Adventists! Let us pledge together to remain loyal to God and his memorial of Creation by continuing to keep holy the 'seventh day'. God has only blessed the seventh day – not the sixth day, or the first day, or any other day of the week. "The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God". "This is the day that the Lord has made. Let us be glad and rejoice in it"!

Those who charge God with ordaining the creation of the IDL, are un-wittingly charging HIM with creating a loophole in HIS 4<sup>th</sup> commandment, by which people could lawfully avoid observing the Sabbath every week for their whole lives. If someone lives on Little Diomede Island and travels by boat to big Diomede Island (3 miles away) every Friday night at sunset, by "international law" they are required to accept the time on big Diomede as being Saturday night, just after sunset when the Sabbath is over. If they stay 24 hours and then head back home to little Diomede, again, by "international law" they are required to accept the time on little Diomede as being

Saturday night, just after sunset when the Sabbath is over. Either they break God's law, or man's law, or, God has provided a legal loophole in HIS law, and fully expects that travelers will be subject to 8 and 6 day weeks, or potentially several weeks in a row without a Sabbath if, they live near the IDL, and frequently travel across it.

Eight months, and 32 weekly Sabbaths later, an article was written to document that the Seventh Day Adventists in American Samoa were still trying to reconcile the fact that "God is not the author confusion," yet, they were still experiencing a wrenching and soul searching trial, with what they believed to be the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath.

## Samoa SDA Sunday worship not endorsed



Samoa's Prime Minister with the Samoa-Tokelau Mission President, Pr. Uili Solofa who is confirmed to take part in the 2 August meeting.

APIA: 22 July 2012: The debate of which day is the 'seventh day' Sabbath in Samoa has taken a another twist with confirmation from the Seventh-day Adventist world headquarters in America, there is no documented action by the General Conference endorsing or supporting the action of the Samoa SDA administration to change its Sabbath day of worship to Sunday.

The current Samoa Sabbath dilemma in fact has come about because the SDA leadership in Samoa and the Pacific region failed to accept that the Samoa government implemented a lawful and legitimate shift in the International Date Line, effectively moving Samoa to the same side as New Zealand and Australia for trading

While most Christian churches in Samoa also call Sunday the Sabbath commemorating the day of Jesus' resurrection on the first day of the week, Seventh-day Adventists keeps the Sabbath on the 'seventh day' of the week which is Saturday like everywhere in the world.

In order to facilitate the IDL adherence change, Samoa missed one day resulting in a 'one off' 6 day week. This experience is normal when crossing the IDL from the American to the Asian side. Friday 30th December 2011 in Samoa did not vanish into thin air as promoted by the local church administration whereby making Sunday 1st January 2012 the 'seventh day' of the weekly cycle in Samoa.

The article continued...

What happened in December 2011 was not a calendar change, nor was there any name change. What is confusing is the notion being promoted by the local administration and the South Pacific Division (SPD) regional office in Australia, "The practical result in terms of Sabbath keeping is that Sunday not Saturday has become the seventh day of the week."

In fact, understanding which day is the 'seventh day' of the week is quite simple, contrary to a statement in a public notice from the Samoa Tokelau Mission that was published in the local Samoa Observer newspaper 1st July saying, "The subject to the change to the IDL and resulting implications for the weekly cycle and for Sabbath keeping is a complex one."

Simply, Sunday is still the 'first day' of the week and Saturday is still the 'seventh day', both before and after the IDL change in Samoa like everywhere else in the world.

In its presentation last year to promote Sunday Sabbath worship to Adventists in Samoa, the statement formulated by the SPD "The present practice of Sabbath keeping in the Pacific Islands around the dateline be maintained" was said to have been endorsed by the General Conference.

The statement refers to the current situation where SDAs in Tonga, Kiribati and recently Wallis and Futuna worship on Sunday; the later countries due to the precedent set in Tonga.

With the confirmation that the General Conference did not endorse or support the change to Sunday worship in Samoa, nor endorsed or supported the view being promoted by the SPD of Sunday keeping for those Island States in the Pacific around the IDL, the motives behind the South Pacific Division's actions to deliberately mislead is now being questioned.

The General Conference has since referred the Samoa Sabbath issue back to the Pacific regional office to be further discussed. A meeting is scheduled 2 August in Australia to be attended by senior Samoan ministers from Samoa, New Zealand and Australia and SPD executives with the hope of finding a way forward.

Today, church members from 21 Seventh-day Adventist churches around Samoa have returned to keeping the 'seventh day' Sabbath on Saturday, joining Adventists in American Samoa and the rest of the world.

Source: eventpolynesia.com

Did you catch the implications of the last line of the article? 21 Seventh Day Adventist churches around Samoa, are now keeping as a Sabbath, what for the last 100 years (prior to Dec 2011) was called Friday. Why? So that they will not be keeping Sunday as a Sabbath on what used to be (or still is) the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week on the solar only Gregorian calendar.

Truth be told, the International Date Line is like a small child. One that recently arrived on the scene, and is not afraid to tell the whole world that the Emperor (or Pope) has no clothes.

# **Celestial Mechanics (The Moonth)**

The biblical lunar/solar calendar is owned and operated by Jesus. He is the designer and master watch maker. Being the sole creator and operator of His calendar, means that it is well within His prerogative to change or modify the design of His time piece to suit His purposes, even if it was a temporary change.

Would it be within God's character to do something like change His calendar? The question would also arise that if He did change His calendar, did the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath or annual Sabbaths and feast days change as well?

"For I am the LORD, I change not;" Malachi 3:6

God's law is a divine transcript of His character, thus it would be inconsistent for Him to change His law, but the means and method by which His children can keep and observe His law i.e. Sabbath days and feast days on the correct days appointed by His calendar are subject to His prerogatives. Having said that, there would be nothing inconsistent about God changing His calendar in a way that does not change or hinder our ability to observe His Sabbath and feast days on the correct day of His modified or adjusted calendar. Is there any biblical precedent for the premise I just laid out? Yes. In the book of Joshua the LORD answered a petition from Joshua to extend a day to about twice its normal duration of time in order to give Israel more time to slay the Amorites during the daylight hours.

"Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of

Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel." Joshua 10:12-14

Here is a biblical example of GOD freezing the position of HIS calendar/clock in place for a period of time, and by doing so doubling the length of one day. Please don't miss the fact that Joshua told not just the sun, but also the moon to stand still. This is absolute proof from the word of God that the biblical calendar is a lunar/solar calendar.

The biblical calendar that was observed by Christ and the disciples in the 1<sup>st</sup> century AD, is the same lunar/solar calendar that exists today. This can be proven by solar and lunar eclipses that occur on a regular basis, and have been cataloged and documented by NASA and the U.S. Naval observatory, going back to before the 1<sup>st</sup> century.

However, biblical and extra-biblical sources give evidence of at least one calendar change that most likely occurred around the time of Noah's flood, and then possibly again in the time of king Hezekiah. It would be logical to consider that the celestial event (signs in the sun, moon and stars) that could have changed the calendar in Noah's time, was the same celestial event that caused the very flood itself. Obviously this type of thinking is purely

conjecture, and one would be hard pressed to provide evidence of an incontestable nature to support that position. In reality, it is not critical to our understanding of the biblical calendar, and how it was used from at least the Exodus forward, up to and including Christ and the disciples, through to our day.

"The four season markers are technically the 31st day of the last month of each quarter (Enoch 72:19 {71:17}), but Enoch tells us not to count them as such, but to consider them as special seasonal markers (Enoch 82:5 {81:5}), on which the sun rises with the star which will rule for 91 days. Hence that day is counted as part of the season it heralds.

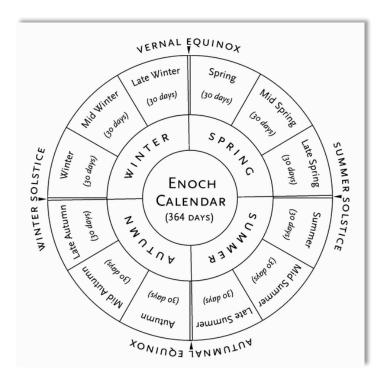
That makes sense astronomically because the season marker would be the day of the actual equinox or solstice, and the first day of the new month and quarter would be the first full day of the new season. The transition day is counted in the season it begins, hence it would seem improper to number it as the 91st day in the last season."<sup>92</sup>

"Enoch 81:5 With respect to the progress of the sun in heaven, it enters and goes out of each gate for thirty days, with the leaders of the thousand classes of the stars; with four which are added, and appertain to the four quarters of the year, which conduct them, and accompany them at four periods.

While the Enoch calendar is notable for the fact that it has a 364 day year, I would also point out that verses 81:5-6 give clear

-

<sup>92</sup> http://www.johnpratt.com/items/docs/lds/meridian/2001/enoch\_cal.html#fn13



testimony that it was common and usual practice of the day for people to not count the (4 days) season markers, (spring/fall equinox's and summer/winter solstices's) in their count of days in the year, or even in the total number of years from age to age.

Enoch 81:6 Respecting these, men greatly err, and do not calculate them in the calculation of every age; for they greatly err respecting them; nor do men know accurately that they are in the calculation of the year. But indeed

these are marked down for ever; one in the first gate, one in the third, one in the fourth, and one in the sixth:"93

In essence what verse 81:6 is saying is, it was a common practice in the post-diluvian era for people to view the biblical calendar created in Genesis 1, as a 360 day year calendar. If we follow the Genesis narrative in chapters 7 and 8, we can find that 5 months was equal to 150 days.

"In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights." Genesis 7:11-12

"And the waters prevailed upon the earth <u>an hundred</u> and fifty days." Genesis 7:24

"The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated. And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat." Genesis 8:2-4

5 months, X's 30 days = 150 days. By Enoch's (or the book of Enoch's) reckoning of time, the 5 month time frame from the  $17^{th}$ 

\_

<sup>93</sup> The book of Enoch 81:5-6

day of the 2<sup>nd</sup> month, till the 17<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, should have also included the 2 seasonal markers of the Summer Solstice and the Autumnal Equinox, which should be a total of 152 days, not 150 days. There are at least 3 possible scenarios going on here.

Either the Holy Spirit saw fit not include those 2 seasonal marker days in the 150 day count,

- 1. since the seasons were then in flux during the year proceeding the flood.
- for taking into account of peoples "common error" according to the book of Enoch, of not including those
   days (winter and summer equinox/solstice) in calculating time.

or,

3. The 364 day calendar in the book of Enoch, and the 360 day prophetic calendar are one in the same. The former (book of Enoch) containing elements of error in translation or in calendar calculation, and prophetic time line interpretation.

There are no calendation obstacles to either the 364 day Enoch calendar, or the 360 day prophetic calendar being lunar/solar calendars, providing that in each case, a real celestial event occurred that changed both the length of the lunar month, and the length of the solar year. In both cases they would be observing 4-7 day weeks per month, with a 2 day new moon at the end and beginning of each month, 1 day each, at the end and 1 day at the beginning, except for the 364 day Enoch calendar which would have a (season marker day followed by a

2 day new moon observation) at the beginning of each season (90 days) as well as the common new moon days each month.

Not calculating season marker days in the length of a prophetic year does not seem beyond the pale of scripture or the Holy Spirit to abide by. Keep in mind that although new moon days are worship days, they are not calculated against the week. They are only calculated against the month for the determining the length of the year. If a lunar year (12 months) and a solar year (4 seasons of equal length) were synchronized to exactly same length of time, there would be no need or use of leap months, days or years to bring the calendar year back into synchronization with the seasons. This would make the purpose and reason to name off and include the exact number of days in the year irrelevant.

For example, when we talk about the current solar calendar year (Gregorian), we generally don't say it is 365 ¼ days long. We leave off the ¼ day, and simply describe the year as being 365 days long. We do this because we know in the back of our minds that there is a leap year every so often that takes that ¼ day into account and synchronizes the year with the seasons.

The symmetry of the imperial system of 360 units is both beautiful and functional. To not include the seasonal marker days in the day/year count, maybe a preventive measure by God to dissuade our natural tendency to

worship the false pagan gods of spring, summer, fall and winter. HE being the sovereign master watch designer, has every prerogative to set up the rules of calendar observation in any manner HE chooses.

Not counting a day (new moon) in every month against a day in the week, 12 or 13 times a year, is a profound and

compelling precedent to consider the possibility of a divine injunction, to not count 4 days in the seasons against the year.

As I mentioned at the start of this chapter, what really matters is, what is the calendar that God has in place right now? Is it as He said in Genesis a lunar/solar calendar? Or, is it a solar only pagan calendar riddled with the names of pagan gods that the beast power of Revelation 17 claims as their own?

Sighting	Phase	Day of the Month	Type of Day
	New Moon Day	1st day of the month	Worship day
	Waxing Crecent	2nd - 7th days of the month	6 Working days
	1st Quarter	8th day of the month	Worship day (7th day Sabbath)
	Waxing Gibbous	9th - 14 days of the month	6 Working days
	2nd Quarter	15th day of the month	Worship day (7th day Sabbath)
	Waning Gibbous	16th - 21st days of the month	6 Working days
100	3 Quarter	22nd day of the month	Worship day (7th day Sabbath)
	Waning Crecent	23rd - 28th day of the month	6 Working days
	Waning Sliver Crecent	29th day of the month	Worship day (7th day Sabbath)
(PA)	Translation and/or New Moon Day	30th and/or 1st day of the month	Worship day

# **Key Concepts - Chapter 13**

- ➤ The existence of the International Date Line is an absolute fatal blow to the 7th day un-interrupted weekly cycle theory.
- ➤ The Gregorian and all other "solar only" calendars selfdestruct without the existence of the IDL, and yet it wasn't created or instituted by any nation until the late 1800's.
- ➤ While God can and has altered His own calendar, He has never created any barriers to observing His feast days on the calendar He created, which are in no small way, conditions of the covenant.

# Chapter 14 - The Scriptural Evidence Analyzed

"The Bible is the most instructive history that men possess. It came fresh from the fountain of eternal truth, and a divine hand has preserved its purity through all the ages. It lights up the far-distant past, where human research seeks vainly to penetrate. In God's word we behold the power that laid the foundation of the earth and that stretched out the heavens."94

## Leviticus 23

Of all the books in the Old Testament, none carry more specific instructions for the keeping of the covenant to the house of Israel, than the book named after the temple priests. To be more specific, chapter 23 is crystal clear on what God considers to be His feast days, and that His feast days shall be statutes **forever throughout your generations** *in all your dwellings*. More about that statement in a moment. Let's start at the beginning.

"Lev 23:1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev 23:2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

Lev 23:3 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall

\_

<sup>94</sup> EGW, CE 37.4

do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

Lev 23:4 These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons."

Okay, it's rather indisputable here that the Lord considers the 7<sup>th</sup> Sabbath to be one of His feast days. And, as mentioned in an earlier chapter, the purpose of repeating the words "These are the feasts of the LORD," in verse 4 is to delineate the difference between the weekly feast day (7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath) and the annual feast days. He did so with the contrast of words for the weekly feasts (ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts) vs (even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons) for the annual feasts.

Let's continue for another few verses to get a bigger picture of what is being conveyed here, particularly in the *Spring feasts*.

"Lev 23:4 These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. Lev 23:5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD'S passover.

Lev 23:6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

Lev 23:7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

Lev 23:8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

Lev 23:9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev 23:10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

Lev 23:11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

Lev 23:12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

Lev 23:13 And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

Lev 23:14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings." (emphasis supplied)

Verse 14 is declaring the feast of Passover, which includes Unleavened Bread and First Fruits to be a statute. These are the spring feasts. Let's look at the one and only summer feast.

"Lev 23:15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete: Lev 23:16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

Lev 23:17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; they are the firstfruits unto the LORD.

Lev 23:18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

Lev 23:19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

Lev 23:20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

Lev 23:21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations." (emphasis supplied)

Verse 21 is declaring the feast of Pentecost, the one and only summer feast to be a statute. Let's look at the fall feasts.

"Lev 23:23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Lev 23:24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

Lev 23:25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Lev 23:26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev 23:27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

Lev 23:28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

Lev 23:29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

Lev 23:30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

Lev 23:31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

Lev 23:32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

Lev 23:33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev 23:34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

Lev 23:35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

Lev 23:36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy

convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.

Lev 23:37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

Lev 23:38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

Lev 23:39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

Lev 23:40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

Lev 23:41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month." (emphasis supplied)

In summary of the statutes concerning Leviticus 23 we can clearly see the following;

Verses 2-3	The Lord considers the 7th day sabbath to be a feast day	
Verse 14	The Spring feast days are statutes	
Verse 21	Pentecost is a statute	
Verse 41 The fall feasts days are statutes		

# Paul's Example

"The success attending the preaching of the gospel aroused the anger of the Jews anew. From every quarter were coming accounts of the spread of the new doctrine by which Jews were released from the observance of the rites of the ceremonial law and Gentiles were admitted to equal privileges with the Jews as children of Abraham." (emphasis supplied)

Notice that EGW states that the Jews were now "released" from the observance of the ceremonial law. But when she refers to Jesus Christ in the Review and Herald she said;

"Christ passed through all the experiences of his childhood, youth, and manhood without the observance of ceremonial temple worship." (emphasis supplied)

Somehow the Jews were "released" from the obligation of the ceremonial law, but Jesus Christ was never obliged to observe that law in the first place, throughout His whole childhood, youth and

\_

<sup>95</sup> EGW, AA 390.1

<sup>96</sup> EGW, RH, October 24, 1899 par. 11

manhood. How is that possible? If failure to observe the ceremonial law was a sin, than how come Jesus was not a sinner for failing to observe that law?

The answer is simple. The ceremonial law only consisted of oblations (grain and drink offerings) and animal sacrifices which are not statutes. They are only listed among the statutes because they are a symbol of the penalty for violating the statutes. If this sounds foreign to you than please go back and re-read chapter 6 again. This subject will also be looked at again in the next subchapter, but for now let's see what example Paul left for us.

"And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus."

Acts 18: 19-21 (emphasis supplied)

"Paul had dedicated himself and all his powers to the service of God. He had received the truths of the gospel direct from heaven, and throughout his ministry he maintained a vital connection with heavenly agencies. He had been taught by God regarding the binding of unnecessary burdens upon the Gentile Christians; thus when the Judaizing believers introduced into the Antioch church the question of circumcision, Paul knew the mind of the Spirit of God concerning such teaching and took a firm and unyielding position which brought to the

<u>churches freedom from Jewish rites and ceremonies.</u>"<sup>97</sup> (emphasis supplied)

Let me clarify my position here since the ceremony of circumcision was mentioned in this passage. I absolutely agree with Ellen Whites' assessment of Paul's position and so I also believe that circumcision was done away with as a ceremonial rite that symbolized the shedding of blood at the cross in the same like manner as the animal sacrifices. But take notice that Paul "took a firm and unyielding position which brought to the churches freedom from Jewish rites and ceremonies."

97 EGW, AA 200.1

## Paul rejected the ceremonies / Paul kept the feasts

Concerning such teaching and took a firm and unyielding position which brought to the churches freedom from Jewish rites and ceremonies. {AA 200.1}	At Philippi Paul tarried to keep the Passover. Only Luke remained with him, the other members of the company passing on to Troas to await him there. The Philippians were the most loving and truehearted of the apostle's converts, and during the eight days of the feast he enjoyed peaceful and happy communion with them. {AA 390.4}
Paul did not bind himself nor his converts to the ceremonies and customs of the Jews, with their varied forms, types, and sacrifices; for he recognized that the perfect and final offering had been made in the death of the Son of God. {LP 105.1}	Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you. Philippians 4:9
This ceremonial law, given by God through Moses, with its sacrifices and ordinances, was to be binding upon the Hebrews until type met antitype in the death of Christ as the Lamb of God to take away the sin of the world. Then all the sacrificial offerings and services were to be abolished. Paul and the other apostles laboured to show this, and resolutely withstood those Judaizing teachers who declared that Christians ought to observe the ceremonial law. {BEcho, April 16, 1894 par. 2}	for us: Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 1 Corinthians 5:7-8

The grid view above shows beyond a reasonable doubt that Paul did not believe there was an inseparable link between the ceremonial laws and the statute laws i.e. feast days.

This is also in complete agreement with Ellen Whites view of the statute laws;

"In consequence of continual transgression, the moral law was repeated in awful grandeur from Sinai. Christ gave to Moses religious precepts which were to govern the everyday life. These statutes were explicitly given to guard the ten commandments. They were not shadowy types to pass away with the death of Christ. They were to be binding upon man in every age as long as time should last." (emphasis supplied)

## The Lord's Example

"Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples." Mathew 26:17-18 (emphasis supplied)

"And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. And

<sup>98</sup> EGW, RH, May 6, 1875 par. 10

wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us." Mark 14:12-15 (emphasis supplied)

"Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast." Luke 2:41-42

In her profound work (The Desire of Ages) EGW had a very interesting commentary regarding this passage in Luke. Let's look at what she had to say.

"It was in accordance with this custom that Jesus in His boyhood made the Passover visit to Jerusalem. Like all devout Israelites, Joseph and Mary went up every year to attend the Passover; and when Jesus had reached the required age, they took Him with them." 99

Take note that she said that "when He (Jesus) had reached the required age they took Him to the feast." (paraphrased)

How is possible that Jesus who was sinless would be required to attend the feast of Passover? In Jewish tradition, at the feast of Passover the male head of every house hold was required to confess his sins and the sins of his family while putting his hand on the head

-

<sup>99</sup> EGW, DA 75.1

of the Passover lamb while in the temple prior to slaying the lamb in front of the temple priest.

During Jesus' adult life He being a single male would have been the head of His own house hold and therefore required to slay they Passover lamb once a year at the temple. What does EGW say about this? Let's take another look,

"Christ passed through all the experiences of his childhood, youth, and manhood without the observance of ceremonial temple worship. He held no office, he assumed no rank. He passed through the experience of infancy, childhood, and manhood without a stain upon his character."

Did you catch that? Jesus <u>never observed ceremonial temple</u> <u>worship.</u> What does that mean? Well, we know He spent plenty of time in the temple, and we know that Jesus observed the feast days. The only thing left that EGW could be referring to, is the animal sacrifices and the rites and rituals that accompanied those sacrifices. It would seem logical that she would also include the statement "He passed through the experience of infancy, childhood, and manhood without a stain upon his character." Why? Because she is emphasizing that He was sinless. His character was without stain. And sin, I repeat sin, is only reason that a person was required to sacrifice animals, in order to transfer their sin to the sanctuary in order for them to be cleansed once a year on the day of Atonement.

Because Jesus was without sin, He was not required to sacrifice any animals, which is also to say that He never observed ceremonial temple worship. As I stated earlier, this very fact (that Jesus never

-

<sup>100</sup> EGW, RH, October 24, 1899 par. 11

sacrifice animals) is a fatal blow to the argument that the animal sacrifices were statutes in order to throw the feast days out with the statues. It's a disingenuous attempt at guilt by association. And trust me, there were plenty of animal sacrifices on the 7<sup>th</sup> Sabbaths and for some reason we don't use animal sacrifices to malign God's weekly Sabbath...

Again, if this seems a little foreign or difficult to piece together, please go back and re-read chapter 6. Let's look at one last passage in the gospel of Luke,

"And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God."

Luke 22:15-16

The syntax of His words "I will not <u>any more</u> eat thereof" testifies that Jesus had eaten the Passover on at least one previous occasion. However in truth, we know that Jesus always kept and ate the Passover from His youth when He was 12 years old.

It is indisputable that the Passover will be observed again in the Kingdom of God. In His own words "until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God." The syntax of the word until denotes knowledge of a future event.

Yes, all of the feast days will be observed in the Kingdom of God on the very day that they were ordained to be observed.

### Colossians 2:16

It was the true and correct understanding of this passage of scripture more than any other scripture that first opened my eyes to

the possibility that the commonly held position and belief that the SDA church teaches concerning this passage is just flat out wrong...

I dearly love my church as well as my brothers and sisters who are a part of it, but the truth cannot be compromised. Shall we add to, or diminish ought from it?

"Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ." Colossians 2:16-17.

Let's take note of a few peculiarities of that passage. And just for emphasis let's call this one the (1<sup>st</sup> witness).

Notice that the word "days" and the word "is" are both Italicized in the KJV of scripture. Since they are both Italicized we know that they were not in the original text. So let's analyze how the meaning of the scriptures would change if we remove those two words. The word "days" is plural, and since there is more than one type of Sabbath (weekly and annual) the plurality of the word "days" makes it all inclusive. If we remove the word "days" than the previous word Sabbath becomes singular in context. In other words, instead "Sabbaths days" referring to all Sabbaths both weekly and annual, it would now only refer to the singular form of the word, and the only Sabbath that is referred to in a singular manner is the weekly 7th day Sabbath. Why? Because there is only 1 seventh day Sabbath, but there are 7 annual Sabbaths. This is not my own opinion or conjecture, it is a historical fact that this circumstance exists.

Okay let's look at the (2<sup>nd</sup> witness). That passage of scripture also makes reference to "an holyday". While the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath is holy, it is not generally referred to as a "holyday". In Jewish

tradition that title was reserved exclusively for the feast days. And therefore, if the words "Sabbath *days*" was a reference to the feast days, that would be redundant. It would be like saying "an holyday, new moon or holyday" That would simply be unwarranted repetition that is not logical nor likely to be the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.

And finally, (3<sup>rd</sup> witness). The phrase "holyday, new moon and Sabbath" was a very common "triad" used throughout scripture and the historical writings of that era. It was simply a quick reference to the annual, monthly and weekly appointments that are part of God's covenant to the Israel.

Alright, now let's look at what happens when we remove the word "is" from the passage "but the body is of Christ". You get the phrase "body of Christ". Sound familiar? Of course, it's a metaphor of the church. You've heard it said thousands of times in pastoral sermons, but is that the real context in which Paul said "body of Christ"? Let's see where else Paul used that phrase and see how he used it.

Romans 12:4-5 "For as we have many members <u>in one body</u>, and all members have not the same office: So we, being many, <u>are one body in Christ</u>, and every one members one of another." (*emphasis supplied*)

1Cor 12:27 "Now <u>ye are the body of Christ</u>, and members in particular." (*emphasis supplied*)

Col 1:18 "And he is the head of the body, the church:" (*emphasis supplied*)

There really is no room for doubt that when Paul said "the body of Christ" in Col 2:17 that he was referring to the church. So what is the real import of that information, and how does that change the meaning and intent of the Colossians 2:16?

Now we come to the real meat of this passage. Have you ever watched a movie that started out showing you the closing scenes of the movie, but then jumps back to the beginning to show you the context of how the whole movie unfolds? That is similar to what Paul did with this passage. Verses 16 and 17 are <u>parenthetical</u>, or you could say <u>sub-parenthetical</u>, which simply means, it is subordinate to the context of its previous statement. As a child is subordinate to its parents, so also the context of a passage is subordinate to its parenthetical follow up statement.

Here is an example of a parenthetical statement; "I stood up and, brushing off my pants, continued along my way." The words "brushing off my pants" only has any context because it is bookended before and after it with the words [I stood up and] then followed by [continued on my way.] So the parenthetical statement is its entirety is "I stood up and, continued on my way" Notice how the parenthetical statement is a whole sentence in its own right. It is not a partial or incomplete sentence, whereas the subordinate or sub-parenthetical words "brushing off my pants" has no context or value as a complete sentence apart from the rest of the sentence.

That is what Paul did in Col 2:16-17. The parenthetical words are, "Let know man therefore judge you, but the body of Christ" Please allow me to make a quick but important point here. "Let no man therefore judge you, but the church", does not mean that we are not subject to judgement from the church. Col 2:8 gives the context of what Paul was trying to accomplish. Let's look at what he said.

Col 2:8 "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."

So looking at the whole of verses 16 and 17 with this context in mind let's put all the pieces together.

Let no man, (especially a Pharisee) judge you, but the church can, should, and at times has been exhorted to judge (not to condemn) but for the purpose of exposing the darkness that it may be rooted out and disposed of.

1Cor 11:31-32 "For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world."

And what does Paul exhort us to submit ourselves for judgement in? Meat, drink, feast days, new moons and the Sabbath day. The whole plan of salvation is to a large degree dependent on the church judging its members in regards to sin and evil. Not to condemn, but that it may be dealt with in the manner in which the Lord prescribes.

If a doctor has no judgement with regard to cancerous cells in our body, or healthy cells, how could he possibly prescribe the appropriate treatment to deal with the disease? Let know "man" judge you. (Particularly those who attempted to impose the ceremonial rights of temple worship on new converts). But, the body (the church) is duty bound as servants that will be held to account, to judge its members in matters of faith and practice...

### Galatians 4:10

"Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years." Galatians 4:8-10.

For myself, I find it somewhat perplexing that anyone who takes an honest and prayerful look at this passage could hardly confuse what Paul is speaking about here, namely the Pagan festivals of the "no gods", with the holy and ordained appointments of God the Father?

Do you really believe that the Apostle Paul would dare to call God's holy feasts days (i.e. the covenant), weak and beggarly elements? Is keeping a covenant relationship with the Father and Son really just bondage to the "no gods"?

Please,,, go back and read that passage again. Notice that when Paul speaks about the pagan feast days and events he never once used the words "holy days, new moons or Sabbaths"? That's because he was making a clear distinction between the "no gods" and their false and idol worship days, and God the Father, and His true and holy worship days which are part of our covenant relationship with Him.

### **Key Concepts - Chapter 14**

- Leviticus 23 outlines the 7 annual feast days which are clearly and indisputably called statutes by God the Father. [Shall we diminish ought from it?]
- Leviticus 23:14 Declares the spring feasts of, (Passover, Unleavened Bread and First Fruits) to be statutes forever...
- Leviticus 23:21 Declares Pentecost to be statute forever...
- Leviticus 23:31 Declares the fall feasts of, (Trumpets and Atonement) to be statutes forever...
- Leviticus 23:41 Declares the feast of Tabernacles to be a statute forever...
- The commandment, statutes and judgements are all conditions of the covenant.
- Paul kept the feast days and exhorted other believers to do so as well.
- Jesus kept the feast days and taught others to do so as well. (Jesus is our perfect example)
- ➤ Jesus never sacrificed animals so they cannot be statutes mandated like the feast days.
- ➤ Jesus instituted "communion" (w/unleavened bread) for the express purpose of teaching us how to keep the Passover without sacrificing a lamb.
- ➤ In Col 2 Paul was exhorting new believers not to be judged by Judaizing Pharisees intent on enforcing ceremonial temple worship, but rather submit and be judged by the body of Christ (the Church).
- ➤ In Gal 4 Paul was admonishing the Galatians not to fall back into the worship of Pagan deities and their various days and festivals.

# Chapter 15 - The Historical Evidence Analyzed

"Fear not the path of Truth for the lack of People walking on it" - RFK

### Philo of Alexandria

While the bible is the final authority and standard of doctrine and faith, historical evidence can be beneficial to understanding a deeper context of scripture.



Philo of Alexandria was a Jewish historian who lived from approximately 20 BC until around 50 AD. His life spanned about 2 decades prior to the Lord's birth, as well as continued up to around 2 decades following the Lord's crucifixion. This circumstance made Philo exceptionally qualified to document the Jewish beliefs and customs

contemporary with Jesus' day. Another point of evidence that testifies to this fact is that Philo was chosen to head a Hebrew delegation that journeyed to Rome to petition Gaius Caligula for redress of grievances brought about in 39 AD in response to a Hebrew massacre carried out by the Roman prefect Aulus Flaccus on the heels of the riots of Alexandria in 38 AD.

Would Philo have been chosen to head this delegation if his beliefs and customs were not representative of the Jews overall? Then it should be safe to conclude that what Philo documented in his writing was true and accurate to the best of his witness and judgement. Having said that, let's see what Philo had to say about the weekly Sabbath.

"But nature delights in the number seven. For there are seven planets, going in continual opposition to the daily course of the heaven which always proceeds in the same direction. Again, the periodical changes of the moon, take place according to the number seven, that star having the greatest sympathy with the things on earth. And the changes which the moon works in the air, it perfects chiefly in accordance with its own configurations on each seventh day. At all events, all mortal things, as I have said before, drawing their more divine nature from the heaven, are moved in a manner which tends to their preservation in accordance with this number seven. ... Accordingly, on the seventh day, Elohim caused to rest from all his works which he had made." 101 (emphasis supplied)

Generally speaking when ancient astronomers or scholars spoke about the moon "perfecting" they were using the word as an adjective to describe a complete quarter phase of the moon. (new moon, half moon, full moon etc.) And clearly Philo makes the direct connections of the quarter phases of the moon, to "each seventh day" and then supplies God's creative motive for scheduling these celestial events in signaling or heralding the seventh day Sabbath in which Elohim had cause to rest from all his works which he had made.

Let's look at one more of Philo's statements;

"But to the seventh day of the week he has assigned the greatest festivals, those of the longest duration, at the periods of the equinox both vernal and autumnal in each year;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Philo, Allegorical Interpretation, 1 IV (8)

appointing two festivals for these two epochs, each lasting seven days; the one which takes place in the spring being for the perfection of what is being sown, and the one which falls in autumn being a feast of thanksgiving for the bringing home of all the fruits which the trees have produced" (emphasis supplied)

Take note that Philo is stating that our Father in heaven has assigned the two greatest festivals (Passover and Tabernacles) to the seventh day of the week. He didn't say (to a 7 day week) he said (to the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week), meaning that both festivals begin on the seventh day Sabbath. That is why both festivals start on what is called a "high day" or "high holy day". Passover on the 15<sup>th</sup> of Abib, and Tabernacles on the 15<sup>th</sup> of Tishri. Also note that Philo went on to say that each feast lasted for seven days. If his earlier statement "to the seventh day of the week he has assigned the greatest festivals" was stating the length of each festival, than stating that each festival lasts seven days would be redundant repetition that is neither logical nor likely.

The grid illustration of these two feasts in conjunction with the "high days" can be found on pages 117 and 118.

### A Great Cloud of Witnesses

"The New Moon is still, and the Sabbath originally was, dependent upon the lunar cycle. Both date back to the nomadic period of Israel. Originally the New Moon was celebrated in the same way as the Sabbath; gradually it became less important, while the Sabbath became more and more a day of religion and humanity,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Philo, The Decalogue XXX (159)

of religious meditation and instruction, or peace and delight of the soul, and produced powerful and beneficent effects outside of Judaism." Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, p. 410 (emphasis supplied)

\_\_\_\_\_

"The introduction...of the custom of celebrating the Sabbath every 7th day, irrespective of the relationship of the day to the moon's phases, led to a complete separation from the ancient view of the Sabbath..." Encyclopedia Biblica 1899 p4179

\_\_\_\_\_

"Among all early nations the lunar months were the readiest large divisions of time... (and was divided in 4 weeks), corresponding (to) the phases or the quarters of the moon. In order to connect the reckoning by weeks with the lunar month, we find that all ancient nations observed some peculiar solemnities to mark the day of the New Moon." The Popular and Critical Bible Encyclopedia, (1904 edit.), Vol. 3, p. 1497

\_\_\_\_\_

"The Hebrew Sabbathon was celebrated at intervals of seven days, corresponding with changes in the moon's phases..." Encyclopedia Biblica, 1899 edit., p. 4180

"The Hebrew month is a lunar month and the quarter of this period—one phase of the moon—appears to have determined the week of seven days." Encyclopedia Biblica, (1899 edit.), p. 4780.

\_\_\_\_

"each lunar month was divided into four parts, corresponding to the four phases of the moon. The first week of each month BEGAN WITH THE NEW MOON, so that, as the lunar month was one or two days more than four periods of seven days, these additional days were not reckoned at all." The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, (Vol. 10, p. 482. Article "Week."). (emphasis supplied)

"The four quarters of the Moon supply an obvious division of the month... it is most significant that in the older parts of the Hebrew Scriptures the new moon and the sabbath are almost invariably mentioned together. The [lunar] month is beyond question an old sacred division of time common to all the semites; even the Arabs who received the week at quite a late period from the Syrians, greeted the New Moon with religious acclamations. We cannot tell [exactly] when the Sabbath became dissociated from the month." Encyclopedia Biblica (1899 edit) pp 4178 and 4179

"In the years following Clement of Alexandria's time, an ominous change started to take place that was to radically change the Christian concept of the Sabbath. This intimate connection between the week and the month was soon dissolved. It is certain that the week soon followed a development of its own, and it became the custom -- without paying any regard to the days of the month (i.e. the lunar month) -- ...so that the new moon no longer coincided with the first day of the week." Encyclopedia Biblica (The MacMillan Company, 1899. P. 5290) (emphasis supplied)

"[The moon] receives the perfect shapes in periods of seven days-the half-moon in the first seven days period after it's conjunction with the sun, full moon in the second..."

The Works of Philo, The Special Laws, I, XXXV (177), page 550

\_\_\_\_\_

"The (early) Hebrews employed lunar seven-day weeks, which ended with special observances on the seventh day but none the less were tied to the moon's course." Hutton Webster in his book Rest Days, page 254-255

\_\_\_\_\_

"These imported [from Babylon] superstitions eventually led Jewish rabbis to call Saturn Shabbti, 'the star of the Sabbath.' [and] it was not until the first century of our era, when the planetary week had become an established institution, that the Jewish Sabbath seems always to have corresponded to Saturn's Day [Saturday]." Rest Days, p244 Hutton Webster

\_\_\_\_\_

"An old and still common theory derives the Sabbath institution from the worship of Saturn after which planet the first day of the astrological week received its designation. The theory is untenable for more than one reason. In the first place the Hebrews did not name their weekdays after the planets, but indicated them by ordinal numbers. In the second place Saturn's day began the planetary week, while the Jewish [Hebrew] Sabbath was regarded as the last day of the seven, a suitable position for a rest day. And in the third place neither the Hebrews nor any other Oriental people ever worshiped

the planet Saturn as God and observed his day as a festival. Rest Days p243, Hutton Webster

"Those who argue that the present Saturday of the Roman planetary week was always the 7th day of the week are either ignorant of the real facts or otherwise are plain and blunt liars. All authoritative sources plainly show that originally in Rome the week consisted of EIGHT days. And as long as this was the case the week did not begin with SUNDAY but rather with SATURDAY. Yes, in ancient Rome SATURDAY was the FIRST and not the SEVENTH day of their consecutive week. Hutton Webster in his book Rest Days: A Study in Early Law and Morality, on p. 264 clearly points out that originally in Rome, SATURDAY - the DAY of SATURN - began the Roman astrological week: "...the worship of SATURN after which planet the first day of the astrological week [Saturday] received its designation...SATURN'S DAY [SATURDAY] BEGAN THE PLANETARY WEEK, while the Jewish Sabbath was regarded as the LAST DAY."

Rest Days, p. 264, Hutton Webster

\_\_\_\_\_

"In the time of the earliest prophets, the New Moon stood in the same line with another lunar observance, the Sabbath. Scribner's Dictionary of the Bible (1898 edit.), p. 521

"It is a mistake to assume the ancient followers of Yeshua...kept the modern week consisting of Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday and Saturday. They did not. Their week was a lunar week . . . Most scholars agree that the modern concept of the week began in the first century and was made popular

by Rome, although there is not unanimous agreement on this point. Shawui Sabbath: Ancient Sabbath Observance At the time of the Messiah the observance of the weekly Sabbath was a national law for those in Judah. "All seven sects, including the Nazarenes and Osseaens, observed it. . .The Beni—Aumen [Nazarenes] observed the Sabbath according to the lunar quarters." Shawui Sabbath: Ancient Sabbath Observance The resurrection of Christ is recorded to have taken place on the second day of the Passover, being that year the first day of the week. Seven weeks after that (and so again on the first day of the week) was the Feast of Weeks or Pentecost. In commemoration of this, these two Christian festivals are always held on the first day of the week (Sunday), and so in most cases do not coincide with the Jewish festivals.

Oxford English Dictionary, 1971 Edition, Vol. 2, "Pentecost."

## **Key Concepts - Chapter 15**

- ➤ Historical writers like Philo of Alexandria also give testimony to the veracity and reliability of the lunar / solar calendar as being the one and only biblical calendar on which all feast days including the seventh day feast are scheduled on.
- The mountain of historical writings that testify that the ancient Sabbath was always observed by the biblical calendar, is largely comprised of Jewish encyclopedias and Jewish historical documents, this alone should alarm the Christian Sabbath keeper that still believes that Saturday is the Sabbath...

## Chapter 16 - The Spirit of Prophecy Not Heeded

"The very last deception of Satan will be to make of none effect the testimony of the Spirit of God. "Where there is no vision, the people perish." Proverbs 29:18. Satan will work ingeniously, in different ways and through different agencies, to unsettle the confidence of God's remnant people in the true testimony." 103

### The Law and The Prophets

Allow me to first state my position on this subject, lest there be any confusion of my words here. I believe without a doubt, that Ellen G. White was a true prophetess of God just as any other inspired writer of the word of God. However, let me quickly state that I don't believe that this means that everything she wrote was an inspiration of the Holy Spirit.



Prophets and Prophetess's are not Popes, they are not infallible, and needless to say Popes aren't infallible either. People who believe in the inspiration of a prophet, often believe that they (the prophet) cannot err. This is simply an erroneous belief, and a dangerous one at that. A thorough study of scripture with regard to the duties and role of a prophet should clear up the many misconception on this subject.

295

<sup>103</sup> EGW, FLB 296.6

The book of Numbers documents an incident, where both Miriam and Aaron, the sister and brother of Moses, grumbled against Moses because he had married and Ethiopian women named Zipporah. The story continues.

"And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream. My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses? And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous. And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned. Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee. And the LORD said unto Moses. If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again. And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the

people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*." Numbers 12:5-15.

Miriam was a prophetess of the LORD (see Exodus 15:20), and she was disobedient, struck with Leprosy, and banished from the camp for 7 days.

In speaking about the question of the spirit of prophecy and its role in the church, James White had this to say,

"But the question naturally arises, If the visions are given to correct the erring, why did she not sooner see the error of the six o'clock time? It does not appear to be the design of the Lord to teach his people by the gifts of the Spirit on Bible questions until his servants have diligently searched his word. When this was done upon the subject of time to commence the Sabbath, and most were established, and some were in danger of being out of harmony with the body on this subject, then, yes, then, was the very time for God to magnify his goodness in the manifestation of the gift of his Spirit in accomplishment of its proper work. The sacred Scriptures are given us as the rule of faith and duty, and we are commanded to search them. If we fail to understand and fully obey the truths in consequences of not searching the Scriptures as we should, or a want of consecration and spiritual discernment, and God in mercy in his own time corrects us by some manifestation of the gifts of his Holy Spirit, instead of murmuring that he did not do it before, let us humbly acknowledge his mercy, and praise him for his infinite goodness in condescending to correct us at all. Let the gifts have their proper place in the church. God

has never set them in the very front, and commanded us to look to them to lead us in the path of truth, and the way to Heaven. His word he has magnified. The Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are man's lamp to light up his path to the kingdom. Follow that. But if you err from Bible truth, and are in danger of being lost, it may be that God will in time of his choice correct you, and bring you back to the Bible and save you."<sup>104</sup>

Good professors in institutions of higher education will often tell us that their primary goal in academia is not to teach academic knowledge, but rather to teach us how to study, and then how to think and process the knowledge we have gained as a result of a diligent study. This appears to be what God's motive is throughout the whole protestant reformation.

If you have ever walked from a dark room into the bright light of a mid-day sun, you know how painful it can be on your eyes until they adjust to the light. Our natural reaction is to close our eyes to keep them in darkness, and then open them slowly until our eyes can tolerate the bright light. This same principle is at work in heralding the light of truth in the continuing of the Protestant Reformation. In reality it is a re-discovery of old light, yet new to us, that the Holy Spirit is continually presenting through the continued Protestant Reformation.

The LORD knew that presenting too much truth at one time would be a stumbling block to many people including His own disciples. This is the proverbial meat of the word, versus the milk of babe's dichotomy. In Jesus' own words, we can see that He was very cognizant of this dilemma.

<sup>104 1868</sup> UrS, VEGW 91.4

"I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come." John 16:12-13

Notice how the Lord makes it clear that He had "MANY THINGS" that He wanted to tell His disciples, but He knew telling them at that specific time, would actually do more harm than good. This has been a constant battle between good and evil all down through the ages. How much light can God's children handle before they recoil back into the darkness where the painful light of truth is hidden from their eyes?

"Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have <a href="https://distriction.org/hittle-profaned-among-them">hit their eyes</a> from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them." Ezekiel 22:26

He went on to say that the truth would be presented at a later time by the Holy Spirit. Through His prophet Solomon, the Lord has made it known that the truth will be continually unfolding until the last day.

"But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." Proverbs 4:18

Solomon (the wisest man who ever lived) was a prophet who never saw the light concerning a marriage between one man, and one women. He was a polygamist. Needless to say he was not infallible.

If God's people are not willing to move forward in faith, but are more disposed to obstinately defy God's will, it is not very probable that God would put one of His prophetess' in harm's way, by drawing the ire of His people upon His servant if it would not be a profitable venture.

"At Oswego, New York, September 7, 1850, the Lord showed me that a great work must be done for His people before they could stand in the battle in the day of the Lord. I was pointed to those who claim to be Adventists, but who reject the present truth, and saw that they were crumbling and that the hand of the Lord was in their midst to divide and scatter them now in the gathering time, so that the precious jewels among them, who have formerly been deceived, may have their eyes opened to see their true state. And now when the truth is presented to them by the Lord's messengers, they are prepared to listen, and see its beauty and harmony, and to leave their former associates and errors, embrace the precious truth and stand where they can define their position.

I saw that those who oppose the Sabbath of the Lord could not take the Bible and show that our position is incorrect; therefore they would slander those who believe and teach the truth and would attack their characters. Many who were once conscientious and loved God and His Word have become so hardened by rejecting the light

of truth that they do not hesitate to wickedly misrepresent and falsely accuse those who love the holy Sabbath, if by so doing they can injure the influence of those who fearlessly declare the truth." <sup>105</sup>

"Last night a scene was presented before me. I may never feel free to reveal all of it, but I will reveal a little." 106

"I am charged to tell our people, that do not realize, that the devil has device after device, and he carries them out in ways that they do not expect. Satan's agencies will invent ways to make sinners out of saints."

"I tell you now, that when I am laid to rest, great changes will take place." "I do not know when I shall be taken; and I desire to warn all against the devices of the devil." "I want the people to know that I warned them fully before my death." "107

<sup>105</sup> EGW, EW 69.2-3

<sup>106</sup> EGW, RC 243.2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> EGW, Last Day Events from the Letters and Manuscripts of E.G. White, p 60 (Manuscript 1, February 24, 1915).



In July of 1915, Ellen White was laid to rest.

## Jones and Wagoner

In October of 1888, the Seventh Day Adventist Church held its 27<sup>th</sup> annual General Conference Session. It was held in Minneapolis Minnesota, and lasted for 7 days. There was about 500 people in attendance, as well as 96 church delegates from several different countries around the world.

Among several theological issues that had been debated in the years leading up to 1888, were three that seemed to be of primary focus at that particular conference,

- 1. The identity of the 10 horns of Daniel 7
- 2. The law in Galatians
- 3. Righteousness by faith

Although it is important for the correct understanding of prophecy, I believe it is also safe to say, that learning the correct identity of the 10 horns of Daniel 7, would have the least impact on our spiritual lives, compared to the other 2 issues that were debated at that conference.

In 1895 Ellen White wrote about what the message of Elders Jones and Waggoner was about, and what the real import of the message was.

"Several have written to me, inquiring if the message of justification by faith is the third angel's message, and I have answered, "It is the third angel's message in verity." 108

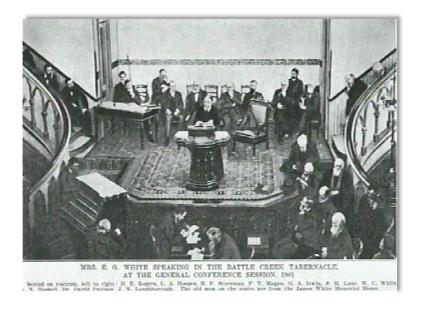
"The Lord in His great mercy sent a most precious message to His people through Elders [E.J.] Waggoner and [A. T.] Jones. This message was to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Saviour, the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. It presented justification through faith in the Surety; it invited the people to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God." 109

Unfortunately, Ellen White and her endorsement of Jones' and Waggoner's message was met with hostility and spiritual declension. In her own words, she said the following about her experience at the 1888 General Conference.

-

<sup>108</sup> EGW, 1SM 372 (1890)

<sup>109</sup> EGW, LDE 199.4 - 200.1



"In many ways the Minneapolis meeting was a disaster. The church hit bottom spiritually at that session." Ellen White called it "the saddest experience of my life" and "the most grievous trial of my life." It is the only General Conference session in Adventist history that was marked by open rebellion against Ellen White [in person] on the part of a large number of our ministers."

Many years later, one of the leaders of the church, and notable author had this to say about that particular conference.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> EGW, 1888 issues, outcomes, lessons," Ministry, February 1988, p. 4.

<sup>111</sup> EGW, Manuscript 21, 1888, p. 4.

<sup>112</sup> Ellen G. White Manuscript 30, 1889, p. 3.

"LeRoy Edwin Froom viewed it as "epochal," standing out like a mountain peak, towering above all other sessions in uniqueness and importance. It was a distinct turning point. Nothing like it had occurred before, and none has since been comparable to it. It definitely introduced a new epoch. . . . 1888 was not a point of defeat, but a turn in the tide for ultimate victory. It was the beginning of decades of clarification and advance—despite struggles and setbacks." 113

What a polar difference between the way Ellen White viewed the outcome of the conference, and the way Dr. LeRoy Froom viewed the conference. What victory could have possibly been won in 1888, which Ellen White said was "the saddest experience of her life"? In the same way that ancient Israel stoned their prophets, it appears that the postmodern (spiritual) Israel has no aversion to a spiritual repeat of that history.

"Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm." Psalms 105:15.

The Catholic church commissioned the Jesuit order, and two Jesuit Scholars by the names of Francisco Rivera and Luis De Alcazar, to decisively re-interpret the prophecies of the book of Revelations, with two opposing and polar opposite doctrines called Futurism and Preterism, as a counter reformation attack, to hide and cover up the truth concerning the Pope as being the anti-christ, and

305

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> Movement of Destiny (Washington, D.C.: Review and Herald Publishing Association, 1971), p. 187.

the Catholic church as being Mystery Babylon and the mother of harlots.

By some accounts, it appears the Seventh Day Adventist church and it's publishing house (Pacific Press) commissioned one of its scholars, Dr. LeRoy Froom, and authorized the writing and publishing of "Movement of Destiny" and "Through Crisis to Victory" as revisionist accounts of history and a counter sabbath reformation attack, to hide and cover up the truth concerning what E.J. Wagoner and A.T. Jones were teaching concerning the law in Galatians and righteousness by faith, and by doing so, has proclaimed herself to be a daughter of the harlot, Mystery Babylon.

"Various denominational historians have seen as many as four basic problems surfacing at Minneapolis: (1) the rapid polarization of attendees into one of two soon-to-be warring camps; (2) cavalier (and sometimes even warlike) attitudes on the part of probably the majority—a totally non-Christian spirit which came to dominate most discussions; (3) the partial withdrawal of the presence of the Holy Spirit because of attitudes held; and (4) a growing challenge to Ellen White's credibility and legitimacy as an authentic prophet of the Lord."114

As co-editor of the *Signs of the Times*, along with Alonzo T. Jones, E.J. Waggoner wrote a series of nine articles that were published in the *Signs*, from July to September of 1886. Apparently this drew the ire of the then sitting President of the General Conference, George I. Butler, who had disputed over

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Minniapolis-1888 The "forgotten" issue, p.4 Ellen G. White Estate Research Documents.

the law in Galatians with E.J.'s father, J.H. Waggoner some 3 decades earlier in 1854.

It appears that this was a two-fold frontal attack on the church, that had its seeds planted just 10 years after the Great Disappointment and 9 years before the SDA church became an official institution.

The two fronts where the attack took place were,

- 1. The credibility of the inspiration of Ellen White.
- 2. The new light (through the law in Galatians) that Ellen White endorsed.

Later Ellen White would write about Jones and Waggoner,

"The Lord in his great mercy sent a most precious message to his people through Elders Waggoner and Jones. This message was to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Saviour, the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. It presented justification through faith in the Surety; it invited."

the people to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God.

"And to Underwood, in two different letters seven days apart, both in January of 1889, she came right to the

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> PH154 - Special Testimony to Battle Creek Church (1896) p.35.2

point. The issue? "My brethren thought that I was influenced in my judgment and work by W. C. White, A. T. Jones, or Dr. Waggoner."

Declining Underwood's invitation to speak at his Ohio camp meeting the following spring, she gave the reason succinctly:

You did not recognize the voice of the True Shepherd speaking through His servant. Again and again did I bear my testimony to those assembled in a clear and forcible manner. But that testimony was not received. . . . "

## **A Royal Invitation**

The protestant reformation which began in the 14<sup>th</sup> century with the writings of John Wycliffe, seemingly took its ease after 1798 when the Papacy received it's deadly wound. While the beast power was subdued in her temporary grave, the protestant world would receive a royal invitation on the continent that had successfully repelled the Papal crown just a few decades earlier. The invitation was 2 fold in nature.

- The SDA church was given the invitation to finish the Protestant Reformation as well as.
- ➤ to finish the role that was first given to ancient Israel, of being the messengers of the covenant.

In reality these 2 roles are one in the same. As the light of bible truth shines brighter and more brilliant, the darkness of Popery and

error is expelled, leaving only the brilliant light that shines on the path of the just.

"But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." Proverbs 4:18

One could only imagine and speculate that "If the honor roll class had not committed mutiny against Elohim", the Papacy would never have come to power. It is now through the invitation given to the SDA church (the surrogate honor roll class) that the full beauty of the plan of salvation can be truly realized.

The anti-typical day of Atonement in 1844, in which Christ entered the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary to minister with His own blood on behalf of His people, was also the mechanism by which the Holy Spirit would call His people together from every protestant denomination to coalesce and crystalize into a holy and peculiar people that we know today as spiritual Israel.

This high calling is not a calling into a church membership. But rather, it's a calling into the body of Christ and a priesthood in which the Protestant Reformation will be completed, and the 3 angels messages are given and comprehended in their entirety.

## **Key Concepts - Chapter 16**

- Prophets are not infallible, and their written and spoken words should viewed in context with the circumstances surrounding the reason for their statements.
- ➤ In 1888 the General Conference rejected two messengers (Jones and Waggoner), and their messages specifically concerning the law in Galatians and righteousness by faith.
- The Seventh Day Adventist church was given the honor and opportunity to continue and complete the protestant reformation, but like the ancient honor roll class of old, they also rejected the invitation to the feast.

### **Chapter 17 - A Movement Derailed**

"In a time of universal deceit - telling the truth is a revolutionary act."116

## Oct 22<sup>nd</sup> 1844 and the Day of Atonement



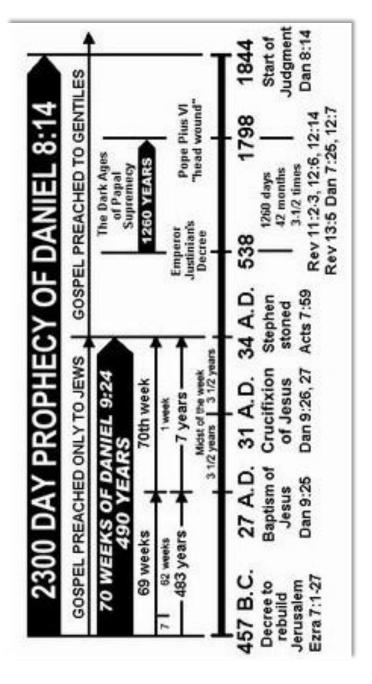
"Students of prophecy came to the conclusion that the time of the end was at hand. In the book of Daniel they read: "Unto two thousand and three hundred days, then shall the sanctuary be cleansed." Thinking that the earth was the sanctuary, they understood that the cleansing foretold in Daniel 8:14 represented the purification of the earth by fire at the second coming of Christ. Searching the Scriptures for further light, and comparing this prophetic period with the records of historians, they learned that the

<sup>116</sup> George Orwell

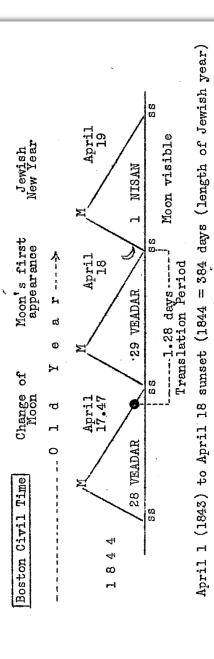
twenty-three hundred days extended to the year 1844. This was the foundation of the great advent movement of 1844. The falling of the stars in 1833 gave added force to the proclamation of the message of a soon-coming Saviour."<sup>117</sup>

During the Millerite's studies, they at first had come to the conclusion that the 2300 day prophecy would meet its prophetic fulfilment at the first day of the new year of the biblical calendar in 1844. In documenting how the Millerites had come to this conclusion, Grace Amadon drafted a diagram in which the April 19<sup>th</sup> date of 1844 was established as the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the biblical year. The Jewish (biblical) year in which the bulk of 1843 fell, was an embolismic year having 13 lunar months, in keeping with the Metonic cycle.

 $^{117}$  SW, January 24, 1905 par. 3,4.



date, which the Millerites have recorded as the first day of the Jewish month Nisan in 1844. Anciently, the new moon's first appearance marked the begin-The following diagram presents the astronomical proof for the April 19 ning of the new year.



# The Honor Roll Class Redux

In the fall of 2009, I (this writer) had been studying the prophecies concerning the latter rain and its connections to the "whole law," of God, (commandments, statutes and judgements). In the spring of 2010 I found a self-supporting Seventh-Day Adventist ministry in central California that was keeping the feast days along with the first seventh-day of the Gregorian week, as the first Sabbath of the month. In other words, they observed all of the feast days, and the first "Saturday" of every month.

The ministry was, and is, doing very well to this day. The sanctuary has enough seating for about 120 people or so, and doubles as a live television studio where the presentations were streamed live to the Galaxy 19 satellite, and broadcast around the U.S. as well as to several other countries. The presentations were also recorded for DVD sales etc.

Although the location was about 175 miles away from my home, I felt at home with those who were studying and searching for the truths of God's word, and not merely, just along for the ride. I starting keeping the feast days with them, and had been moved by the Holy Spirit to drink deep from the well of the Lord, and to savor every precious new truth I was led to discover. My children and family had enjoyed the fellowship there as well.

I dearly love the founders of that ministry as well as the people associated with it. I have, and will continue to pray for the success of that ministry, and I believe that God is using that ministry as a stepping stone leading others to further light found in the biblical calendar.

After sometime, I had become known by the founders of the ministry as a solid member of the brethren. After the Passover feast of 2011 (Passover, Un-leavened Bread, First Fruits and Pentecost),

I was asked by the founders If I would be willing to make a presentation at one of the monthly, (first Saturday) "Sabbaths." I agreed and begin to study to make the presentation right away. Several weeks later, but before the fall feasts I had given the presentation at one of the monthly "Sabbaths." It was titled "The Conditions of the Covenant".

To my knowledge this presentation went out over the Galaxy 19 satellite just as all of the presentations did. Several weeks later while observing the fall feasts with this ministry, I inquired with the founders about getting a DVD copy of the presentation. After a second inquiry a few weeks after the feast days, I finally did receive the DVD presentation that I had given a month or so earlier.

After just a casual viewing of the DVD, I noticed that something appeared to be edited out of the DVD presentation. Obviously the live presentation that went out over satellite would not have been edited, so I wondered, why would this later DVD, that was produced, be edited? The presentation was only about 1 hour long, certainly it was not a space or DVD limitation that would prompt this action.

I decided to go back to my notes and look at the original material that I used to build the presentation. That is when I realized that I had quoted from two dear sisters in the faith, a mother and daughter team named, eLaine Vornholt and Laura Lee Vornholt-Jones. Their names were given in the presentation slide as the source for that specific quote.

Nothing in the quote seemed to be inconsistent with the presentation, so I could not figure out why that quote and their names were edited out of the presentation. When researching their names I came across a document they had authored called "The Great Calendar Controversy". That is when I discovered that the ministry I was keeping the feasts with, had already rejected

information that contained "more light" than they were currently teaching with the feast days.

The following excerpts are from an article authored by BibleTruthers.org. It documents the present day rejection of truth by the Seventh-Day Adventist Church and the beginning struggles and the growing persecution of God fearing servants of the Lord like the Vornholt's and others, who have chosen to follow the truth, regardless of the consequences.

The leaders of the church named in the following article are not being judged as to their motives or convictions, but as to their actions in their official capacity as public church officers. And as public officers in the church, the actions and decisions they make that affect the members of the church (the body) should not remain in darkness. If their actions are above reproach, than let the testimony of their actions speak for themselves.

# The Hiding of the Lunar Sabbath The Experience of the Seventh-day Adventist Church – BibleTruthers.org

Dr. Jacques Doukhan, Professor of Hebrew and Old Testament Exegesis at Andrews University, was the featured speaker at Worker's Meeting for the Upper Columbia Conference of Seventh-day Adventists in August of 2007. The conference was considering establishing a church plant in Spokane, Washington, to reach Messianic Jews. Doukhan was invited to speak to the Conference ministers about the annual feasts.

According to three people in attendance, a number of pastors voiced questions about the Biblical calendar. One of the pastors

stated that at that time, Doukhan acknowledged that when the Sabbath is calculated by the Biblical calendar, it will fall differently.



Robert Folkenberg Sr.

If the Sabbath on the Biblical calendar does not fall on Saturday, why does the Seventh-day Adventist Church still teach that Saturday is the Sabbath? Why has the leadership not informed the church members? How long has the leadership known that Saturday is not the true Bible Sabbath? The history of the lunar Sabbath teaching within the Seventh-day Adventist

Church is the sad story of a cover-up spanning decades. Heaven has tried many times to bring this truth to the world, but each time spiritual pride or fear of the consequences of accepting such a radically different truth has led the Church to reject it and, still more, to *cover up the evidences* in support of this truth.

In the mid-1990s, questions arising out of California and Washington regarding the concept of the lunar Sabbath and the 1844 Day of Atonement prompted the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists (GC) to take action. In 1995, an order originating from the office of then-GC president, Robert Folkenberg, Sr., commissioned a study group to ascertain how Day of Atonement was determined in 1844 as well as resolve the effect such calculation might have on the seventh-day Sabbath.

The committee members consisted of five scholars handpicked from the seminary at Andrews University. In addition to these five,

there was also a representative from the Ministerial Department of the North American Division Seventh-day (NAD) of another Adventists and from the representative Ministerial Department of the General Conference. Robert M. Johnston, professor of New **Testament and Christian Origins** at the seminary, was selected to head this research committee. representative from No the



Robert M. Johnston

Biblical Research Institute was on the committee as it was felt that the well-respected scholarship of the various members was of sufficient authority that it was not needed.

The vaults were thrown open for the committee. They were asked to research the Grace Amadon Collection (housed at the Center for Adventist Research at Andrews University) as well as the four volume series, *The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, by Leroy Edwin Froom. Additional material supplied the committee for study was a series of letters, written by well-respected Adventist scholar, M. L. Andreasen. A research paper on the subject by Elder J. H. Wierts was to be provided, but before it could be studied, something unexpected happened.

It had been expected that the committee would be able to very quickly refute the idea of the Sabbath being calculated by the ancient Hebrew luni-solar calendar. However, that is not what happened. As the committee members began thoroughly studying

into the subject of the Biblical calendar used for calculating the Day of Atonement in 1844 and the facts of the crucifixion date, several of them became convicted of obvious inconsistencies revealing that Saturday is not the Bible Sabbath.

The Seventh-day Adventist denomination was founded upon a belief that the 2300 day/year prophecy of Daniel 8:14 ended on October 22, 1844, as taught by the Millerite Movement of the 1840s. But the only way to arrive at that specific, foundational date is by using a *different calendar*, the ancient Biblical luni-solar calendar, to pinpoint the Day of Atonement for the cleansing of the Sanctuary.

This was the problem facing the Study Committee of 1995. To acknowledge that the Seventh-day Adventist Church's sole, unique contribution to Protestant theology was based upon a different method of time-keeping, was to open the floodgates to a problem they did not wish to deal with: i.e., the problem that the Biblical Sabbath is not Saturday on the modern Catholic Gregorian solar calendar!

When interviewed, one of the committee members stated,

"The main thing the NAD men wanted to cover up was the fact that October 22 is based on Jewish lunar calculation."

He said,

"that they were wanting to get people thinking that it was based on solar calendation." This led to extremely heated discussions among the committee members."

This author (of the article) does not know precisely what position the men from the NAD and the GC took, but according to interviews, three of the five members from Andrews University were vocal in their support for a truthful and consistent stance on the establishment of the date of October 22, 1844.

A committee member recalled some of the discussion that took place over the issue, stating emphatically:

"Anytime you have October 22 and it is your hallmark doctrine, it is the hallmark doctrine that sets your denomination apart as distinct and separate from all other denominations, and it is based on Jewish lunar calculation, and then you give people the idea that you got it from the solar calendar, you're lying! Several of us were very, very hard on them."

When asked if the church officials who appointed the committee, in their ignorance of the topic, actually thought that the Study Committee could refute the lunar Sabbath, he replied:

"In their ignorance, they actually thought they had a committee that would rubber stamp whatever they were told to agree to. But after a few meetings they saw that

they couldn't get a consensus from us, they couldn't bully us, and they shut it down. They saw that they were about to open Pandora's box and so they shut it down."

The committee members who did not feel comfortable speaking up in support of an open admission of the calendar used to establish October 22 as the Day of Atonement in 1844, nevertheless saw the truth of what the others were saying. One of them admitted to another, "I see what you are saying and I agree with you." When asked why, then, he had not spoken up in the committee, he replied:

"Art thou he that troubleth Israel?" "If I am viewed as a liberal, I will lose everything. The fastest way to destroy your career in the SDA Church is to be branded a liberal scholar. If I come out and agree with you, my career will be over. I'll lose my job. I'll lose everything. Once you're labeled a liberal in the Adventist Church, you're dead."

## Even Chairman Johnston went so far as to admit:

"I agree with what you are saying, and that is why I do not teach Bible Chronology. Men and women are saved by grace and so that is what I teach. I do not teach Bible Chronology."

In order to spare the corporate Church the embarrassment of having to admit that Saturday was not actually the Biblical Sabbath, the Study Committee was shut down and the subject was suppressed. Or, as one committee member recalled, it was feared the truth "would blow up the Church."

Satan triumphed in hiding truth and promoting error. Today, the Seventh-day Adventist denomination is still faced with the inconsistency of using two very different calendars: one for 1844, and a different one for calculating the seventh-day Sabbath.

Without the original luni-solar calendar, there would be no Day of Atonement on October 22 in 1844. This ancient method of time-measurement was the very foundation for determining the time prophecy and the cleansing of the sanctuary doctrine which is the hallmark belief of the Seventh-day Adventist Church which grew out of the Millerite movement.

As far back as April, and then in June and December of 1843, and in February of 1844 – months before [William] Miller's original date expired for the ending of the "Jewish year 1843" at the time of the vernal [spring] equinox in 1844 – his associates (Sylvester Bliss, Josiah Litch, Joshua V. Himes, Nathaniel Southard, Apollos Hale, Nathan Whiting, and others) came to a definite conclusion. This was that the solution of Daniel's prophecy is dependent upon the ancient or original Jewish form of luni-solar time, and not upon the altered modern rabbinical Jewish calendar. . . . They therefore began to shift from Miller's original date for the ending of the 2300 years (at the equinox in March, over to the new moon of April, 1844. (Leroy E. Froom, The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers, Vol. 4, p. 796.)

It is important to note in the above quote that a distinction must be made between the "ancient or original Jewish form of luni-solar time" and the "altered modern rabbinical

Jewish calendar" in use by Jews around the world today. The calendar used by Jews today is not the same as was used in Bible times. Under intense persecution following the Council of Nicea

Jews "fixed" their calendar to align with the continuous weekly cycle of the Julian calendar. Consequently, the Jews in 1844, kept Day of Atonement, or "Yom Kippur," on September 23, and not on October 22 as the Millerites and later the Seventhday Adventists claimed was the true Day of Atonement. The fact that the Jews observed Day of Atonement on September 23 and not October 22 was a point well known to the Millerites.

There were many in 1844 who made merry over a lunar reckoning that was not based upon the modern Jewish calendar. The answer was returned: "Every scholar knows that we are correct as to the Karaite [original Hebrew] seventh month." The Millerites were well aware of the rabbinical seventh month in September in 1844, and the circumstance was often mentioned in their papers. At the same time they were emphatic in their challenge that they dissented from the modern Jewish calendar because it did not agree with the laws of Moses.

Heaven used the Millerite Movement to restore to the world a knowledge of the original calendar of Creation, uncorrupted by the later traditions of rabbinical Jews reconciling their observances to the pagan Julian calendar.

Painstakingly studying the Karaite [Jewish] protest in the Middle Ages against the Rabbinical perversion of the calendar, they at last deliberately and irrevocably accepted, restored, and applied to their time-prophecy problem, the earlier calendation championed by the Karaites. And this they did in defiance of the whole body of Rabbinical scholarship and the general current practice of Jewry which change was introduced in the same century and at

approximately the same time that the Roman Church changed the Sabbath by church law from the seventh to the first day of the week.

The Millerites knew the ancient luni-solar calendar so well that they were able to calculate, in advance, the Day of Atonement. Without this understanding, there would have been no "Seventh-Month Movement," no "Midnight Cry," and later, no cleansing of the sanctuary doctrine within Adventism. It is not too strong a statement to say that without the luni-solar calendar, there would be no 2300-day doctrine within the Seventhday Adventist Church.

"What wisdom . . . the Lord gave those earnest Godfearing and sincere believers . . . to proclaim to the world that they were following the calendar adopted by the Karaite Jews. those Jews who profess to follow the Scripture rather than following the calendar adopted by the rabbinical orthodox lews who were following a calendar which they admit is inaccurate in its mode of reckoning." F. C. Gilbert

The problem is when the Sabbath is calculated by **Biblical** the original calendar. it does routinely fall on Saturday because the weekly cycle of the luni-solar calendar does not align with the weekly cycle of the Gregorian calendar, which is a solar calendar. Furthermore, this can be proven by the fact that if the 2300 day/year time period started in 457 BC as taught by both the Millerites and the SDA Church, the year AD 31 is

pinpointed as the year of the crucifixion. When the luni-solar calendar for AD 31 is overlaid the Julian calendar for the same year, Passover, the sixth day of the week, does not fall on Friday! (For

further discussion of this point, please see Problem of the Crucifixion Date.)

The concept of the need to regulate the weekly Sabbath by the lunar cycles was known very early on within Adventism. An allusion to the idea can be found as early as 1850, a full 13 years

before the Seventh-day Adventist Church was formally established in 1863. In that year, Sylvester Bliss, an Adventist pioneer and one of the leaders of the earlier Millerite Movement. published book entitled Analysis of Sacred Chronology. In his opening remarks, Bliss stated:



Sylvester Bliss

"Time is measured by motion. The swing of a clock pendulum marks seconds. The revolutions of the earth mark days and years. The earliest measure of time is the day. Its duration is strikingly indicated by the marked contrast and succession of light and darkness. Being a natural division of time, it is very simple, and is convenient for the chronology of events within a limited period. The week, another primeval measure, is not a natural measure of time, as some astronomers and chronologers have supposed indicated by the phases or quarters of the moon. It was originated by divine appointment at the creation, six days of labor and one of rest being wisely appointed for man's physical and spiritual well-being."

This assumption that the week is the sole unit of time-measurement that is not tied to anything in nature was repeated by J. N. Andrews in his weighty tome, *History of the Sabbath and First Day of the Week*, published by Review & Herald Publishing Association in 1887, where he quoted Bliss' above statement. 7 That these statements made it into publication would seem to indicate that there was wide enough agitation of the subject that the authors felt the need to address the matter, however briefly.



Alonzo T. Jones that

The following year, at the 1888 General Conference Session held in Minneapolis, Minnesota, the heated arguments in the presession meetings centered on Alonzo T. Jones' and E. J. Waggoner's teachings that the law spoken of in Galatians 4 was the moral law (and thus still and binding). the "ceremonial" law believed "nailed to the cross." The leading brethren did not want to accept anything beyond the 10

Commandments was still binding from the Law of Moses. If such were to be acknowledged, consistency demanded that the feasts of Leviticus 23 were still binding as well.

Was Heaven trying to bring the luni-solar calendar to the Church by way of the feasts? Acknowledgment of the need to keep the feasts would have brought with it a knowledge of the luni-solar calendar for calculating those feasts. The effect upon the seventh-

day Sabbath would have been quickly realized. Would it have led to using the Biblical calendar for the seventh-day Sabbath? The possibility that the leading brethren who battled so fiercely against Jones and Waggoner did, in fact, see far reaching consequences to the message which the two young men did not see should be considered. The epic fight embraced much more than has been generally understood.

Over 30 years later, A. T. Jones wrote a letter to Claude Holmes, a Seventh-day Adventist linotype operator. In it, Jones recalled a statement made by one of the leading brethren he left unnamed. The quoted statement, and Jones assessment of it, would suggest that the Church leaders saw in the message far reaching consequences that scared them, consequences which Jones and Waggoner themselves did not see.

## Dear Brother Holmes,

My answer to your letter of inquiry of April 12 has been delayed by many things. And now I do not think that I can do justice to it in the time that I have. That Minneapolis meeting and conference embraced much more and meant much more than what occurred in the meeting and conference. In a way it was the culmination of a number of things before it, and it was also the origin of a lot of things after it.

... In that meeting and conference the tide of things was indicated by what one of the Battle Creek leaders said one day to a cluster of men after one of Bro. Waggoner's studies. He said, "Now we could say Amen to all of that if that is all there were to it. But away down yonder there is still something to come. And this is to lead us

to that. And if we say Amen to this we will have to say Amen to that and then we are caught."

What would the acceptance of the moral law in Galatians 4 have led to? Consistency demands that if the annual feasts are to be kept, then the calendar used to calculate them must also be used to calculate the weekly feast of the seventh-day Sabbath. Is this the issue the older, more experienced brethren saw must surely arise if they said Amen to Jones' and Waggoner's presentation on the moral law in Galatians 4?

At this point, over 120 years after the meetings, it is impossible to say. However, it is clear that whatever frightened the leaders as the consequences of accepting Jones' and

Waggoner's message was not understood by the two young men themselves. Jones continued his letter by stating: Thus they would not say Amen to what they knew was true for fear of what was to come after, to which they would not say Amen anyhow – and which never came either, for there was no such thing, and so they robbed themselves of what their own hearts told them was the truth; and by fighting what they only imagined, they fastened themselves in opposition to what they knew that they should have said Amen to.

The opposers were [General Conference President] Geo. I. Butler, J. H. Morrison, and all who could be swung by General Conference influence. (For more information, please see *Exposing the Skeleton in the S.D.A. Closet of 1888*. Around this same time, A. T. Jones wrote a scathing rebuttal of the concept as presented by a Sunday-keeping minister. Unfortunately, his response was more of an impassioned attack rather than a well-reasoned, logical refutation addressing the various evidences supporting the concept.

To the author's knowledge, there is no evidence that Ellen White was involved in any discussion of the topic or even aware of it.

However, within the Spirit of Prophecy (as the writings of Ellen White are known to Seventh-day Adventists) numerous statements are made that do support luni-solar reckoning of time. A few examples include:

- Acknowledgment that the crucifixion occurred on the Passover, the sixth day of the week and the 14th day of the lunar month. (See *Great Controversy*, p. 399.)
- ➤ Confirmation that the Passover was observed nationally the night the Saviour lay at rest in Joseph's tomb. (See *Desire of Ages*, p. 775.)
- Recognition of the latter rain link to the spring barley harvest beginning of the year. (See From *Trials to Triumph*, p. 30.)

(It is true that there are some references in her writings to "Friday" and "Saturday" but such terminology cannot be found in Scripture. Furthermore, it is historically documented fact that the seven-day planetary week in use today did not enter the Julian calendar until after the death of the Messiah.)

Despite the clear understanding the Millerites had of the lunisolar foundation for an October 22 Day of Atonement, the young Seventh-day Adventist Church quickly forgot the solid foundation on which this hallmark doctrine had been built. Barely 50 years later, (evidence suggests sometime in the 1890s), a young minister by the name of J. H. Wierts was shocked to learn through his

Hebrew teachers, rabbis, that October 22 had not been Yom Kippur in 1844, but, according to them, September 23 had been.

Wierts immediately saw the ramifications of what he had discovered. If October 22 truly had not been the Day of Atonement for 1844, it opened up the church for attack by its detractors on a number of points. Years later, in a letter to L. E. Froom, dated June 29, 1945, Wierts recalled:

"In contact with Jewish Rabbis my Hebrew Teachers, I discovered many years ago from their Hebrew records, that the Rabbinical Jewish day of Atonement in 1844 fell on Monday, September 23. I then determined to make a careful investigation on this important point. Because of my aquaintance [sic.] with Dr. Eichelberger at the U. S. Naval Observatory, Washington, D.C. I had access to any astronomical record at the Observatory. By those astronomical records I discovered and worked out the Biblical, Chronological, Calendrical, astronomical facts relative to 457 B.C., 27 A.D., 31 A.D. and October 22, 1844, A.D. and found that all that important data in "Great Controversy" was correct even to the day."

His meticulous research finally culminated in a manuscript of 283 pages in length. "Knowing also that sooner or later our adversaries would challenge us on all that important data," 10 Wierts began in 1932, to appeal to various General Conference officials for the church to conduct an official investigation into the subject. His efforts appear to have met with little success for most of six years.

Finally, on November 1, 1938, the GC officials voted:

To authorize E. D. Dick to confer with M. E. Kern and bring to the officers the suggestion of a committee for a conference with J. H. Wierts regarding the position of the denomination in respect to the date October 22, 1844 *and the day of the crucifixion*. (Council of GC Officers with J. H. Wierts, Officers Meeting, Nov. 1, 1938, emphasis supplied.)

It is important to note that, from the first, the focus covered, not only the true date for Day of Atonement in 1844, but also the correct day for the crucifixion. The two are inseparably entwined because when the principles of luni-solar calendation (used to determine Day of Atonement for 1844) are applied to the year of the crucifixion, it is undeniable that there is a problem. Specifically, the crucifixion, which occurred on the sixth day of the *Biblical week*, did not fall on Friday of the *Julian* week. This was the dilemma for which, in the end, they could not find a resolution without admitting that Saturday is not the Biblical seventh-day Sabbath.

On November 7, 1938, a committee was formed to study the subject. Initially called the Advent Research Committee, it consisted of Adventist luminaries, well-respected for their theological knowledge. Dr. Leroy Edwin Froom was elected to chair the committee. Dr. Lynn Harper Wood served as secretary. The other members were Dr. M. L. Andreasen, Professor M. E. Kern, Professor W. Homer Teesdale, Professor Albert W. Werline and Elder F. C. Gilbert.

In reporting on their initial research to the GC officers, Dr. Froom Stated that as chairman of the committee he wanted to

present certain problems they had met on which they desired counsel. The contention has been raised by some of our detractors that the Jews celebrated the Day of Atonement on September 23, of the year 1844, and that the denomination therefore had the date wrong. It has been proven, however, that September 23 was celebrated only by the Rabbinical Jews, but that the Orthodox Karaite Jews held to the correct date and had to this day. We must ascertain the reasons back of the choosing of October 22, 1844, which we have followed all these years. *Some of our men also seem not to be sure of the date on which the crucifixion occurred* . . . . (Minutes, Officers Meeting, December 18, 1939, emphasis supplied.)

The result of this initial report had far reaching consequences – a new member was added to the committee:

Brother Froom stated further that we needed astronomical and chronological data to establish these dates beyond question . . . They also are united in the judgment that Miss Grace Amadon who has studied the astronomical aspects of these dates for a number of years, contacted astronomers and astronomical authorities to considerable extent, could offer the committee some real assistance if she could be present here in person and study the matter through with them under their guidance.

L. E. Froom stated that Grace Amadon has done enough work on the astronomical aspects of October 22, 1844, to be of value to the committee, that if she comes she would work under supervision to assist the special group of the committee dealing with that particular phase of the study. We might need her for four or five

weeks and she might do some things that the members of the committee are not qualified to do. (Ibid.)

It seemed a logical choice to invite Miss Amadon to join the committee. She was the granddaughter of Adventist pioneer John Byington. She had received her education at Battle Creek and was fluent in a number of languages, including Greek and Latin. She excelled in mathematics and, after doing a stint in the mission field from 1893-1899, she worked for a college in Chicago where she worked as a bacteriologist, teaching a number of science classes. She was also a skilled writer. Several articles she had written on chronology had been published in scholarly journals.

The work done by Amadon and the Research Committee was extensive. Their work has, for the most part, been preserved in the Grace Amadon Collection, housed at the Center for Adventist Research at Andrews University. The research they did, explaining precisely how the Millerites arrived at October 22 for Day of Atonement, as well as the broad outlines of luni-solar calendation, is very good and provides a solid foundation for understanding these issues. However, when they attempted to fit the Passover crucifixion on Abib 14 of the Biblical calendar to Friday on the Julian calendar, they ran into irreconcilable contradictions.



The first is the simple fact, easily established by history that the Julian calendar in the time of Christ had an eight day week, designated by the letters A through H. This fragment of an early Julian calendar, called the *Fasti Prænestini*, was constructed AD 4 – 10. To the left is a list of days spanning parts of two eight-day weeks: G, H, A, B, C, D, E, and F. The words to the right indicate what sort of business could be conducted on those particular days of the week.

In 1944, the Review & Herald Publishing Association published a

book for the Ministerial Association of Seventh-day Adventists. The book, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, was subtitled: "A history of the planetary week and its 'day of the Sun' in the heathenism of the Roman world during the early centuries of the Christian Era." It openly admitted that the seven-day planetary week in use today comes from paganism and was not standardized into general use until the Council of Nicæa in the fourth century AD.

But that was not the only problem. If one assumes that the modern week has come down uninterrupted from Creation, then, by counting in continuous weeks *backward*, one should be able to align Abib 14 with Friday in the year of the crucifixion (AD 31, as understood by SDAs from the prophecies of Daniel). However, when this is done, you arrive at *Wednesday*, (at the very latest,

Thursday), for the Abib 14 Passover crucifixion. You cannot place Abib 14 on Friday.

The fact that this problem was clearly understood by the committee is seen in their discussions, as preserved in committee minutes and various correspondences between Research Committee members and others, as well as the questions they asked in the voluminous letters preserved in the Grace Amadon Collection. For example:

Though William Miller fixed the date as 1844 he still put the cross at the end instead of the middle of the prophetic week. We have never gone to the bottom of the matter. Our task now is a major one of showing why we insist on the 70 years and the 2300 years beginning at the same time. Some of the old writers confirm the beginning of 457 BC but do not define the "midst of the week. L. E. Froom stated that we could easily supply facts on what was done in 1844 but we must get the facts back of what led to the choice of the date October 22, 1844. *It is the same with the date of the crucifixion.*" (Minutes, Officers Meeting, December 18, 1939, emphasis supplied.)

The doctrine of the cleansing of the sanctuary as taught by Seventh-day Adventists, is inseparably bound with October 22, 1844, and an AD 31 crucifixion date. They stand together as a united whole, or they fall by the same measure because the calendar used to establish those dates reveals that the weekly cycle of the modern Gregorian week does *not align* with the weekly cycle of the Biblical week in use at the time of Christ.

These are legitimate issues and for too long the church has not had a resolution for them. But refusing to address the subject does not make it go away.

M. L. Andreasen stated that he had been asked certain questions in his classes as far back as 1924 and after a little test learned that not half of the students believed in the cleansing of the sanctuary. He thought they had not quite understood and could not believe because of the limit of their understanding. If that represents a cross section of our ministry we do not have a ministry that is profoundly convinced of the truths for which we stand. He feared that our detractors have made more inroads into our ranks than we think and that more research needs to be done to establish our doctrine. When men know they can talk it out they are more easily convinced, but he has been surprised by some saying they did not dare talk out what is in their minds.

Unless we give proofs to our workers we shall have a weak ministry giving the trumpet an uncertain sound. He [C. H. Watson] would like to see this committee prepare matter to answer [L. R.] Conradi and [A. F.] Ballenger on October 22, 1844. Is it not time to meet the situation? Some of our ministers are troubled because we do not make any answer and think that we are not able to answer them. (Ibid., emphasis supplied.)

This was the very reason J. H. Wierts first approached the General Conference with his concerns. It was not to destroy the Church that these problems in chronology were presented but, rather, because truth does not contradict itself. Either the Church had made a mistake in a very fundamental area, or else there was more light Heaven wanted to bestow.

As the Research Committee shifted from October 22, 1844, to focus on the crucifixion date, they quickly and clearly saw the full ramifications of the issues with which they were dealing. It is here that the research, led by Grace Amadon, quickly began to deteriorate. It was of the utmost importance for them to be able to establish a crucifixion date in AD 31. However, in order to do this and still keep a Saturday Sabbath, certain principles of luni-solar calendation had to be skewed. Various papers in the Grace Amadon Collection reveal the different ways the committee, led by Amadon attempted to resolve the problem, from trying to put the crucifixion on the 15th of Abib, to, finally, creating a translation period (when no moon can be seen) that was far too long to be astronomically feasible.

From the papers preserved in the Amadon Collection, it appears that the Research Committee discussed the implications of presenting the Church with the truth of the Biblical calendar. In an undated letter to Grace Amadon, M. L. Andreasen outlined the difficulties that must be expected if they should report the truth: the Biblical week does not have a continuous weekly cycle and certainly does not align with the modern weekly cycle.

It would not be easy to explain to the people that the God who advocated and instituted such an arrangement would be very concerned about the exact seventh day.

If an explanation were possible, and the people were at last adjusted to the shift in the feast day and the stability of the seventh day, it might be supposed that in time they would get used to the arrangement. But they would no sooner have become accustomed

to this, till another shift is made. Now they shift back to where they were before.

But neither is this settled or stationary. Another shift comes, and another and another. Now Denver observes the day before Omaha does, then it observes the same day. Now Omaha and Chicago observe the same day, but at another time a different day. There is no uniformity, and just as the people get used to a certain arrangement the day is changed again. Such is more than the common people can understand, and if we go to the people now with such a proposition, we must expect that confusion will result. And our enemies will not be slow to point out the difficulties and ring the changes on them.

Because the Biblical weekly cycle restarts with every New Moon, the Biblical Sabbath appears to "float" through the modern Gregorian week. Sometimes being on Monday; the next month on Tuesday; the month after on Thursday, etc. This is the constant "shift" to which Andreasen is referring in his statements.

In the end, the difficulties of presenting a new calendar by which to calculate the seventh-day Sabbath seemed overwhelming. Andreasen urged that the resulting confusion would be only detrimental to the Church and for that reason, it should not be pursued.

If in the new calendar scheme we are considering adopting it should be admitted that local communities have the right of making their own observations that would determine the New Year, it would yet remain a question if the proper men competent for such observation would be available. Let not the people observing God's

holy day sponsor a calendar that means confusion, and make our work unnecessarily hard. For while the proposed scheme does not in any way affect the succession of the days of the week, and hence does not affect the Sabbath, nevertheless if the people observing the Sabbath also advocate the new scheme of calendation, the resulting confusion will not be of any help to us.

While the whole matter would ultimately become adjusted, it would certainly make for confusion. Seventh-day Adventists will soon have enough matters on their hands so that it will not be necessary to make trouble for ourselves before the time. The blank day may yet confront us. We cannot afford to start trouble of our own. To the world it will look that the present proposed calendar is advanced for a specific purpose – not for the purpose of adoption, for we will find that it is impossible of universal application – not for the purpose of supporting the 1844 date. I do not believe that we are under that necessity. It must be possible to establish October 22, 1844, without resorting to such devices.

It is not speculation to state that Andreasen rejected the Biblical calendar through fear of the consequences. He stated as much himself:

"The committee has done a most excellent piece of work. The endorsing, unreservedly, of the plan now before us seems to me, appears in its implications so loaded with dynamite, with TNT, that we might well beware. I would most earnestly warn the committee in this

matter. I am afraid that the repercussions of such endorsement at this time will be felt in wide circles."<sup>118</sup>

Andreasen's proposed solution to the situation is a heartbreaking example of political expediency taking precedence over truth:



M.L. Andreasen

A possible solution: I suggest that we make a report to [GC President] Brother McElhaney of what the Millerites believed and how they arrived at their conclusions, without, at this time, committing ourselves upon the correctness of their method. Let Brother McElhaney publish this report in any way it may be thought best, and *let us await the reaction*. This, of

course, would be only a preliminary report, and would be so designated. We will soon [see] what fire it will draw. In the mean time, let us study further on the final report. *The reaction to the preliminary report may determine the form of the final report*.<sup>119</sup>

In other words, Andreasen was urging, let us focus on how the Millerites established October 22, rather than September 23, as the Day of Atonement for 1844, but let us not come right out and admit that we agree with how they established it. Let us test the waters and, depending upon the reaction to our test, we can know whether or not we wish to say more.

\_

<sup>118</sup> Wierts, Letter to Froom, June 29, 1945

<sup>119</sup> Ibid., pp. 1-2 emphasis original

This is *not* intellectual honesty! It is intellectual cowardice. Truth remains the same, regardless of the reaction against it. Andreasen was most eloquent in his arguments in favor of staying silent about the effect the Biblical calendar has on the weekly seventhday Sabbath. He wrote a number of letters in which he urged the Research Committee to remain silent on the subject.

These letters are not available to the general public. Apparently, the Church still considers the content too revealing, too explosive to want it released. Copies of these letters were given to the members of the Research Committee of 1995, but the committee members were not allowed to leave the room with them. "We would have made copies of them, but they picked them up before they let us leave the room," recalled one committee member.

Ultimately, cover it up is exactly what the original Research Committee did. The GC Committee Minutes 15 of May 31, 1939 state: (In order to open, it may be necessary to download free DjVu plugin here:http://www.adventistarchives.org/DocArchives.asp

A committee that was appointed to do certain research work presented a statement concerning their extensive report which is now ready. It was felt that this report should be presented to as representative a group as possible, and it was therefore VOTED, to set

July 9 and 10, beginning at 9 A.M., July 9, as the time for hearing the report in order that the union conference presidents, who will be in attendance at the General Conference Committee meeting in New York City just preceding this date, may be present; and further, that

the officers be asked to invite any others they may think advisable, to be present when the report is given.

Strangely enough, although the meeting did take place, there appears to be no record of it.

Perhaps, as with the Andreasen letters given to the 1995 Committee to read, it was considered too damaging and has simply not been made available to the general public. It is certainly unusual for a meeting of this type to leave no record, save for references to it in personal correspondence by people who attended.

The full scope of this meeting can be grasped from a description provided by J. H. Wierts who was also in attendance:

At this meeting were present all the General Conference members available, all the Union Presidents in the U.S., many Bible teachers, many Ministers and many others. The reading of the R.C.'s [Research Committee's] Report started at 9:30 A.M. and the meeting ended about 10:00 P.M.

Political expediency was the theme of the day and the full effect of the Biblical calendar upon long-held assumptions of the church was covered up as The Report of Committee On Historical Basis, Involvements, And Validity Of The October 22, 1844, Position was presented. J. H. Wierts was heart-sick. Different members of the Research Committee had written different sections of the six- part report. Wierts was most upset with one of the sections written by Grace Amadon.

Part V. This section, entitled "Crucifixion Date, And Astronomical Soundness of October 22," not only twisted facts in order to force a Friday crucifixion, but *it did not address the points* 

he had raised from the very beginning! Intellectual honesty compelled him, at the end, to stand and, in front of the gathered assembly, denounce it for its skewed and inaccurate treatment of historical and astronomical facts. The injustice done truth under the charismatic influence of Grace Amadon was recalled by Wierts several years later when he wrote L. E. Froom after receiving notice of her death. This letter is worth quoting extensively because it provides an insight into the machinations done by the Research Committee to deny the impact of luni-solar calendation on the seventh-day Sabbath.

About three days ago I read your notice in the R. H. [Review & Herald] of the death of Sister Amadon. I was surprised and somewhat disappointed.

However, I feel constrained to make a few observations. My first observation is this, (a) You say, because of her "brilliance" she won the admiration of her associates (the R. C. [Research Committee]). It would have been more true, if you had said, because of her brilliance her associates (the R. C.) allowed itself to be put under an Amadonian spell, from which after almost seven long years, her associates (the R. C.) has not as yet completely recovered, as Elder Froom's writings about Miss Amadon plainly show.

Amadon made extensive claims that the United States Naval Observatory supported her claims based on astronomical information she had obtained from their records and calculations. Wierts revealed such claims to be misleading at best, duplicitous at worst:

My second observation: Your statement about the support of the Associate Astronomer of the U. S. Naval Observatory (Mr. Glen Draper) that he checked and affirmed her work.

Well, Brother Froom, perhaps you don't know, therefore I feel it my duty to reveal a few things to you, for your own good and others.

Of course it is true what you say that Miss Amadon had made frequent contact with Mr.

Draper. Yes, even to the extent that Miss Amadon was officially forbidden entrance to the observatory library.

One time before September 1943, Miss Amadon came with a taxi to the observatory entrance. She informed the guard at the gate that she wanted to go to the library and see

Mr. Draper. The guard phoned to the library Miss Amadon's request, and the answer was,

"Miss Amadon is forbidden to enter the observatory grounds and forbidden to enter the library. However, because of her persistence to see Mr. Draper, he had to go to the gate to talk with Miss Amadon. The closing words to me by one of the observatory's officials was: "The man, or group of men who are supporting Miss Amadon must be a group of men without brains." And the next statement was: "Uncle Sam [the U.S. Government] needs workers, Miss Amadon should be wrapping packages for him." At the Congressional library Miss Amadon made the claim that she was connected with the observatory. If you want more details about this, just let me know, I will furnish them.

Some SDAs still refer to this claimed USNO support as "proof" that the lunar Sabbath must be wrong, quoting certain letters from the USNO. However, within a year of

Amadon's death, Denton E. Rebok, President of the SDA Theological Seminary, himself wrote to Glen Draper in which he inquired:

One of our teachers is in receipt of a letter which concerns a statement made by Miss Grace Amadon to the committee on chronology, of which she was a member. She stated that she had your endorsement on some of her computations, but did not specify. The question is: assuming that you gave an endorsement, did this concern or include her position that the Jewish Passover in the year 31 A.D. fell on a Friday? As she is now deceased, we would appreciate a word from you.

Draper confirmed that he had indeed checked over the work of Amadon, adding the following caution:

But as I told her so frequently there may be some question in accepting the premises as real. They are interesting and furnish as consistent a set of conclusions as any I have seen on the subject, although they seem to contain several precepts of almost hearsay. They are novel to say the least.

In other words, Draper was explaining, Amadon made some assumptions. *If one accepts her assumptions as correct*, her conclusions are consistent with her assumptions.

Rebok was not entirely satisfied with Draper's response and wrote again, asking:

I wonder if you would be willing to offer your comments or counsel regarding the premises upon which Miss Grace Amadon based her work, or if you would feel free to give us the facts so far as science and mathematics know them concerning the Passover day in the year 31, as well as the other years which are now considered by various groups studying the problem.

Draper was pressed for time and not interested in a lengthy discussion. He replied curtly:

I am a little perturbed to know exactly what you Miss desire as Amadon's work must certainly be in your possession and states for itself what it is. Briefly though it assumes that the Paschal moon is important the



U.S. Naval Observatory

moon and not the new

moon. Her calendar is refreshing in its (at present) novel premise that the Jews knew enough of the motions of the moon to predict the time at which the moon would be full. The Paschal feast should never arrive before the full moon is her major premise. I have never heard of any other modern who claims this, but it was indeed interesting to me to see how she was able to make a consistent

chronology on that premise. It appears in many respects to be the most consistent chronology I have seen, although it requires the difficult assumption that the priests knew a great deal more of the laws of motion of the moon than they recorded as such. Miss Amadon had faith that the priests were able to regulate the entire year by observations of the new moons of a previous year. It is difficult to understand now how they were able to do this as we have only in the last three hundred years been able to reproduce this feat.

From the evidence available, it appears that Amadon took Draper's acknowledgement of the consistency of her assumptions as blanket support for them. Wierts quickly disabused Froom of such a notion. In his letter to Froom, Wierts pointedly asks:

Well, Brother Froom, the question is, what did Mr. Draper check and endorse? Answer –

1. Mr. Draper in the capacity of an astronomer checked and endorsed the following calendrical, astronomical facts.

And then he lists four astronomical points covering (1) the specific *time of conjunction* after the vernal equinox in AD 31, (2) the precise *length* of the translation period, (3) the exact *time of the full moon* and (4) the Julian day number as being 1,732,495. He then adds, bluntly:

The above four calendrical, astronomical facts Mr. Draper, as an astronomer, checked and affirmed as calendrically and astronomically correct.

But now, Brother Froom, let this fact be well observed:

- 1. Mr. Draper in his astronomical capacity did *NOT* affirm that the moon's conjunction of Tuesday, April 10d 14h 31m was the new moon that determined the Biblical Nisan 1, 4032 A.M.
- 2. Mr. Draper in his astronomical capacity did *NOT* affirm that the new moon's translation period of 3d 3h 33m determined the biblical Nisan 1, to fall on Saturday, April 14, in 31 A.D.
- 3. Mr. Draper in his astronomical capacity did *NOT* affirm that the full moon of Wednesday was the full moon that determined the Biblical Passover for 31 A.D.
- 4. Mr. Draper in his astronomical capacity did *NOT* affirm that the "unaccountable darkness of the sun" occurred on Friday, April 27, 31 A.D.<sup>120</sup>

Glen Draper was both a scientist and an employee of the US government. As such, he provided technical and astronomical information. He did *not* provide any confirmation of that information when interpreted in a *religious context*. As Wierts explained to Froom:

Experience during the course of many years with several astronomers at the U. S. Naval Observatory including two of the directing astronomers has shown that they are always willing, and even pleased to assist in the finding of calendrical astronomical facts and data. But they simply refuse, and will not interpret, neither

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> See Twenty-Eight Fundamental Beliefs #20 (Sabbath)

affirm or deny Biblical, chronological events data in the light of astronomical facts.

Wierts clearly summed up the ramifications of this lack of claimed USNO support:

Therefore, Brother Froom, please observe and understand that Mr. Draper's checking of Miss Amadon's supposed Crucifixion data claims is of NO value whatsoever in the establishment of Biblical events, neither does Mr. Draper's checking prove that Friday, April 27, 31 A.D. is the day and the date of the crucifixion.

Therefore, the so-called checking and affirming of Mr. Draper's above calendrical, astronomical facts is of no value whatsoever in the solution of our problem.

Furthermore, Brother Froom, do you know that Miss Amadon's claim for the crucifixion day and date of Friday, April 27, 31 A.D. is only ASSERTION without proof whatsoever.



DR. L.E. Froom

Seventh-day Adventists have always taught that the 2300 day prophecy of Daniel 8 and the 70 week prophecy (pointing to the Messiah) of Daniel 9, began at the same point in time: 457

BC. In order to support Daniel's 2300 day/year prophecy ending on October 22, 1844, Grace Amadon and the committee were left with one year and one year only for the

crucifixion: AD 31. The problem was that AD 31 provides incontrovertible proof that the modern weekly cycle differs from the Biblical weekly cycle because Passover on Abib 14 that year does *not* fall on Friday.

This was a big problem because if the crucifixion did not occur on *Friday*, then the *next* day, Sabbath, did not fall on *Saturday*. In order to continue to have a Saturday-Sabbath, Amadon had to force a Friday crucifixion at all costs. She did this by stretching out the moon's translation period to a ridiculous length and by insisting, historical and astronomical evidence to the contrary, that the paschal full moon always fell on Abib 13. It was skillful juggling of the data, stretching it to the breaking point, but Wierts let Froom know in no uncertain terms that Draper, as a USNO astronomer, had confirmed *only* astronomical facts. He did not confirm those manipulations of the data that provided a Friday crucifixion.

Thus, Brother Froom, by these calendrical, astronomical demonstrated facts it can plainly be seen that Miss Amadon's claim for the crucifixion on Friday, April 27, 31 A. D. is only assertion, without the least Biblical, prophetical, chronological, typical, calendarical, astronomical scientific proof. And without such we would have no more proof than all those other theorists have for their claims.

The use Amadon had made of astronomy to support an AD 31, Friday crucifixion was not honest or consistent. On page 5 of his letter, Wierts lists a number of inconsistencies in Amadon's conclusions regarding luni-solar calendation principles used in 1843/44, insisting on each one that what she had claimed was not

true, although she, in fact, knew what the truth was. He summarizes his list by asking:

Why then did she resort to such deceitful, misleading trickery? Answer (a) Miss Amadon in all her work in the Research Committee's Report No. 1, Part V has made the erroneous claim over and over again that the Passover moon must always become full on Nisan 13, but never on Nisan 14 [this, in order to force a Friday crucifixion]. (b) Therefore, if she had allowed her supposed Nisan 1 to fall on April 1 where the Rabbinical Jews had it, then of course, her supposed Passover-day Nisan 14, would have fallen on April 14, on the day of the full moon. . . . Therefore, if her supposed Passover-day, her Nisan 14, had fallen on April 14, on the day when the moon had become full, *she would have contradicted all her erroneous claims put forth in her Part V of the Research Committee's Report No. 1* 

It is therefore obvious that she rather resorted to deceitful calendar data juggling than to truth.

Therefore, in order to save her erroneous claims from complete disaster, she rather stooped to the misinterpreting, misleading, deceitful calendar day and data juggling, perhaps thinking and hoping to get away with it. Because as can be shown and proven that she got away with so many other erroneous things in the presence of the Research Committee. Therefore, it can be presumed that she hoped that she also would get away with this. Perhaps she may not have thought that this problem is the same as any mathematical problem which at any time may be investigated to ascertain if the conclusions drawn are right or wrong. If right they will stand, but if wrong they will fall.

Wierts letter, as blunt and pointed as it was, was an anguished cry for truth to triumph. He ends his letter by appealing for an honest, unbiased study of the subject:

If the General Conference officials would ever allow a careful investigation to be made along all those above lines, it would be proven, established and demonstrated, that Miss Amadon was a very brilliant, willful, deceptive, misleading calendar data juggler. And it would be proven and established and demonstrated that all her expensive work during those seven long years has not served to construct, but to destruct the data of our message.

However, the blame for all this confusion and misunderstanding rests on the shoulders of the Research Committee, and especially on you, Brother Froom, as Chairman of the Research Committee from the fall of 1938 until July 20, 1942. And, furthermore, you as editor of the "Ministry" are responsible for all that erroneous Amadonian material which you have allowed to appear in the "Ministry."

One more item – Well, Brother Froom, you remember that Sunday evening meeting on July 9, 1939, in the General Conference chapel, when Miss Amadon had given out that loose sheet, and then expounded its erroneous contents of the 1844 question in the hearing of that important assembly, which she finally climaxed when her supposed "BRILLIANCE" flashed forth with her foot stamping, declaring in her apparent triumph "What More Do You Want!"

Well, Brother Froom, she almost got away with it that evening. But as I had carefully studied her Part V and knew all the misleading, deceitful tricks and errors in it, and then her boldness to

give out that loose sheet with its glaring, deceitful, misleading errors in it. I was then determined to strike her whole misleading, deceitful arguments a paralyzing blow, which I am glad I did at that important meeting, and I am glad to say that from that paralyzing blow Miss Amadon nor her associates (the Research Committee) have never been able to dare to try to extricate her argument on the October 22, 1844 question.

I know, Brother Froom, that these are harsh, unkind, yes, serious statements, but for the sake of the truth, and the great cause that we love more than life itself, and in the hope that the beautiful, prophetic, Messianic data truth may come to light. I challenge you, to challenge me to prove my claims.

In closing, let me say, and for your own information that all the above, and much more has been revealed, and is in the hands of several General, Union and local officials.

Therefore, I am sure, that sooner or later an official investigation of this whole important prophetic data matter will be demanded.

The truth and our message demands that the true prophetic interpretation on all this must come to light, sooner or later. "If the stones must cry it out."

Unfortunately, there is no evidence that Froom ever accepted Wierts' challenge. To this day, the SDA Church has never reconciled the inconsistencies in an open, harmonious manner. Correspondence preserved in the Grace Amadon Collection reveals the Research Committee and its topic of study were initially

discussed on a fairly wide basis across North America. The expectation was that the committee's findings would be officially published for the benefit of the church members. After the committee dug into the subject in depth, however, and realized they did not have a ready answer for what they repeatedly referred to as "the problem of the crucifixion date," it appears efforts were made to limit the discussion to a few "in the need to know" scholars.

Not all of the material gathered by the committee is available to the public, either. For all her failings in other areas, Amadon was a meticulous record-keeper. Even short exchanges most people would not keep, she preserved in her files.

Where are the Andreasen letters given to the 1995 Committee – which were picked up again before the men were allowed to leave the room?

Where is Wierts' original document? It was to be provided to the 1995 Committee, but the committee was shut down before they saw it. When asked if he had any suggestions on where the document could be obtained, a member of the 1995 committee responded: "They will never give it to you. They are not going to let that out."

He was correct. Despite diligent efforts, the document has not surfaced. The following places all deny knowledge of it:

- Center for Adventist Research, Andrews University
- Archives & Statistics Department, General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists
- Ministerial Department of the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists

Ministerial Department of the North American Division of Seventh-day Adventists

Why has this document been buried so deeply? What evidence does it contain? If the arguments Wierts presented could have been answered, the SDA Church would have already done so. Their strenuous efforts to keep this from the people suggest the information it *contains* is believed to be too damaging to ever see the light of day. Otherwise, why withhold it from the common church member? It would be well for those who desire to know all truth to ask the Seventh-day Adventist Church leadership to make this material available. Or, if not, explain why it is being withheld.

The Church did not stop studying the issue of the two different calendars nor did the Advent Research Committee disband after presenting its report in July of 1939. The name was later changed to the Historical Research Committee and membership changed as some of the original members retired, died or were assigned other duties that precluded their active involvement with the committee. Froom served as chairman until 1943 at which time Milton E. Kern assumed chairmanship, although Froom remained a member.

The last time this author was able to uncover reference to the committee was a passing mention in Box 15, Folder 8 of the J. L. MacElhaney Collection at the Center for Adventist Research: "Thurber, M.R.: A statement on the Research Committee and its work" and a lengthy paper, published by Review and Herald Publishing Association in 1953. This document, entitled *The Chronology of Ezra* 7 is subtitled: "A Report of the Historical Research Committee of the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists." The members at this time consisted of Lynn Harper Wood, L. E. Froom, Milton E. Kern and W. Homer Teesdale of the

original committee, as well as new members: Walter E. Read, chairman; Merwin R. Thurber, secretary; Siegfired H. Horn, Frederick Lee, Julia Neuffer, Denton E. Rebok and Frank H. Yost.

No official "mission statement" appears to exist for this committee. However, the fact that the "problem of the crucifixion date" was never satisfactorily resolved appears sufficient reason for the on-going existence of a committee devoted to its study. The preface to The *Chronology* seems to support this possibility:

Some years ago the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists set up a committee, later called the Historical Research Committee, to study certain problems of historical dating that relate to prophetic periods, and to engage in scientific research where it seemed necessary. One of the problems studied by the committee was the date for the seventh year of Artaxerxes. The evidence secured, as set forth in the following study, furnishes indisputable proof that the date accepted by the early pioneers of the Advent message was accurate from a scientific as well as from a Biblical viewpoint.

The significance of this statement is this: the Committee confirmed 457 BC as the date in which both the 2300 day prophecy (Daniel 8:14) and the 70 week prophecy (Daniel 9:24-27) began. This, in turn, confirmed that the crucifixion occurred in AD 31. As new archeological discoveries made ancient papyri available for study, it had been hoped that there was sufficient information to resolve the problem. However, the confirmation of the 457 BC date and the accompanying confirmation of the crucifixion year dashed those hopes. The persistent problem of the crucifixion date was still

unresolved. The closing words of The *Chronology* acknowledge that full resolution was not yet possible:

These papyri provide most welcome material for a reconstruction of some phases of the Jewish calendar of the pre-Christian era, for which no other source material is available except the meager information the Bible provides. Yet the smallnumber of documents available as witnesses *is far too scanty to arrive at unassailable conclusions as to every aspect of their lunar calendar*.

However, the recent discovery of additional source material on which the foregoing conclusions have been based allows us to entertain reasonable hope that further data will fill the still existing gaps and permit a more complete reconstruction of the ancient Jewish calendar system.

What became of the Committee after this time is unknown, since the topic under discussion was not as widely acknowledged as it had been in the early days of 1938/39. If anyone knows, sharing that information would be appreciated. It does not appear that the Biblical Research Institute (BRI) is the modern equivalent of the Historical Research Committee. An inquiry to the BRI denied any connection to or knowledge of the earlier committee. The BRI's website states:

The Biblical Research Institute was established by action of the General Conference Committee in 1975. The historical roots of the institute go back to the *Defense Literature Committee* (established 1943) and the *Committee on the Biblical Study and Research* (established 1952).

No further mention of the study of the problem of the crucifixion date and its undeniable impact on the seventh-day Sabbath can be found until the Research Committee of 1995 – which was shut down after only a few months when church officials learned the committee members themselves were seeing light in the idea that the Biblical luni-solar calendar should be used for calculating both the crucifixion date and the weekly Sabbath.

The truth may have remained buried forever, but when Heaven decides the time has come for truth to go forth, none can hide it or stop it. Around the time the 1995 Committee was shut down, other voices, outside of Adventism, began agitating the subject. In 2006, a Seventh-day Adventist by the name of Laura Lee Vornholt-Jones was told of the theory of a lunar Sabbath. The idea that she may have been worshipping on the wrong day all her life was very upsetting to her. As she had more questions than answers on the subject, she began researching on line, trying to get more information on the principles of luni-solar calendation.

Providentially coming across the register of contents for the Grace Amadon Collection, she was stunned to discover that a wealth of knowledge on ancient Hebrew calendation, including such specifics as "Characteristics of Mosaic Lunisolar Calendar," was known within the SDA Church. She told her mother, eLaine Vornholt, of her discovery. The two women, along with two friends, pooled their money and purchased copies of over 300 pages from the Amadon Collection. As the significance of their discovery opened to their understanding, the women became concerned. Should the Church learn of the Collection's contents and its glaring implications for the seventh-day Sabbath, perhaps it might someday no longer be made available to the public. Over several months, they

purchased everything from the Collection that was copiable, an amount totaling over 3000 pages of documents, charts and correspondence, including several letters written by William Miller.

Laura Lee recalls, "We did not want to be wrong; the Sabbath is too important. If our understanding were incorrect, we wanted the Church to address the issue and show us our error from Scripture." She wrote to various pastors and church leaders of her acquaintance asking, "Since the luni-solar calendar was used for determining Adventism's most distinctive doctrine – October 22, 1844 – why are we not using the same calendar for determining the weekly Sabbath?"

The few responses she received did not answer the question. One pastor suggested she contact his non-Adventist, Messianic Jewish brother-in-law and ask him. James Rafferty of Light Bearers Ministry asked her to tell him when she found out.

Receiving no answers from the pastors and leaders they had contacted, the Vornholts quickly became convinced that they had a responsibility to share this information and ask the Church to study the issue. In October of 2007, the Vornholts published the results of their research in a book entitled *The Great Calendar Controversy*. This book not only explained the principles of luni-solar time-keeping, but also presented the Millerite use of luni-solar calendation to establish October 22 as Day of Atonement in 1844; the "problem of the crucifixion date"; and the history of the Advent Research Committee of 1938/39.



Professor Jacques Doukhan

Having been told of Jacques Doukhan's statement to the ministers of the Upper Columbia Conference at Worker's Meeting the previous August ("When the Sabbath is calculated by the Biblical calendar, it will fall differently."), eLaine was insistent that the first copies of the book be sent to pastors and church leadership. She explained: "We have council to lay all new light before the brethren. It was

very important to me that we did this. We expected that, if our understanding was wrong, the Church would respond and show us our error; or, if it were correct, that there would be widespread agitation of the subject."

In October, as soon as they received the books from the printers, the Vornholts sent copies of *The Great Calendar Controversy* to the pastors in the Upper Columbia Conference (where they were members) as well as the various conference officials in the Washington, Idaho, Oregon, Montana and Alaska conferences and the North Pacific Union. They also sent copies of the book to other leaders in the church.

On December 10, 2007, a church member in Canada sent a letter to various church leaders, explaining the significance of the research found in the Grace Amadon Collection. Three hundred pages of documents from the Grace Amadon Collection as well as copies of The Great Calendar Controversy were sent with the letter, along with a request that the church reopen an investigation into the subject.

The church leaders to whom this was sent were:

**Elder Jan Paulsen**, [then] President, General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists

**Elder Orville Parchment**, Vice President, General Conference of SDA's

Dr. Ángel Rodríguez, Head of the Biblical Research Institute
Elder Don Schneider, President, North American Division
Elder Dan Jackson, President, Canadian Union Conference
Dr. Denis Fortin, Dean of Theology Seminary, Andrews

Dr. Jacques Doukhan, Andrews University

Dr. Samuel Koranteng-Pipim, Michigan Conference

Elder Doug Batchelor, Amazing Facts, Sacremento, California

**Pastor Stephen Bohr**, Fresno Central SDA Church, Central California Conference

Pastor John and Beverley Carter, The Carter Report

Mr. Ty Gibson, Light Bearers Ministry

Elder David Kang, Light for Life

University

Elder Kin Jo, Shigehiro, Okinawa, Japan

In that same month, copies of *The Great Calendar Controversy* were also sent to every SDA pastor in Canada, the various Canadian conference presidents as well as the Canadian Union President.

In addition, on February 1, 2008, a follow-up letter was sent which contained copies of the Final Report of the Research Committee, parts I-VI, obtained from the Archives and Statistics Department of the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists as well as the Center for Adventist Research at Andrews University.

The Vornholts also e-mailed PDF copies of The Great Calendar Controversy to over 600 pastors and church officials in South America, Africa and Europe, appealing them to study the subject. To date, neither the Vornholts nor the person who sent *The Great Calendar Controversy* to the ministers and leaders in Canada, or the packets of information on the Grace Amadon Collection to the above listed people have ever been contacted with a response. The matter was laid before the brethren, but the brethren did not respond.

Twice, in the spring of 2008, a Seventh-day Adventist flew to the United States at her own expense, to present the subject to the leadership at the General Conference Church Headquarters. She met once with Vice-President Orville Parchment and once with Dr. Ángel Rodríguez, head of the Biblical Research Institute. Each man had already been supplied with material from the Grace



Angel Rodriguez

Amadon Collection as well as copies of the Advent Research Committee's report and copies of *The Great Calendar Controversy*. She appealed to the church to reopen an investigation into the subject. The response of the Seventh-day Adventist Church to these repeated attempts to lay the subject before the brethren has thus far followed a four-step outcome:

**1. Total silence**. Despite letters actively requesting feedback on the subject, there was never a response.

- 2. Casual dismissal of the topic. On August 8, 2008, increasing agitation of the subject led the church to issue its first address of the subject. The response, which was printed in *The Review*, did not address the problem of the crucifixion date, the historical evidence which refutes the assumption of a continuous weekly cycle, or any of the Biblical evidence in favor of the Hebrew lunar Sabbath. It was more a *because-of-my-authority-just-take-my-word-for-it-its-wrong* response.
- 3. Recital of assumptions by well-respected scholars. Church scholars such as Jacques Doukhan and Ron Du Preez have been asked to write on the annual feasts, with references to the lunar Sabbath. Unfortunately, these simply reiterate the fact that Ellen White believed in a Saturday Sabbath; the week has come down uninterrupted since Creation, etc., etc. They still do not address the evidence proffered in support of the lunar Sabbath or resolve the problem of the crucifixion date. Thus, the church has not, to date, disproven the lunar Sabbath from Scripture as it has been repeatedly asked to do.
- 4. Dis-fellowship of members who believe in using the Biblical lunar calendar to determine when the Sabbath comes.

While some Adventists who accepted the lunar Sabbath simply chose to withdraw their membership, other Adventists saw no reason to withdraw as they still believed all of the doctrines that set Seventh-day Adventists apart as distinctive: the cleansing of the sanctuary; the soon return of Christ; the ministry of Ellen White as

an inspired messenger; the need to worship on the seventh-day Sabbath, etc.

So far as this author could ascertain, the first SDAs to be disfellowshipped specifically over the lunar Sabbath were a doctor and his wife in July of 2009.Ironically, they were dis-fellowshipped from a church in the Upper Columbia Conference – the same conference whose pastors had listened to Jacques Doukhan's admission at Worker's Meeting two years before; the same conference whose pastors and conference officials received personal copies of *The Great Calendar Controversy*.

Less than a year later, Robert Folkenberg, Jr., president of the Upper Columbia Conference, requested meetings with the Vornholts as well, in which he offered them three options:

- 1. Cease to believe in the lunar Sabbath and agree to the traditional Adventist understanding that Saturday is the true Sabbath:
- 2. Withdraw their membership;
- **3.** Be dis-fellowshiped.

When the women protested that they had never received an answer when they sought to lay the subject before the brethren and, furthermore, had never been shown their error from Scripture, Folkenberg replied that he was not there to discuss the subject. He only wanted to know which of the three options they wished to pursue.

The Vornholts then asked on what grounds they were being disfellowshipped as they still believed the fundamental SDA beliefs. Furthermore, they pointed out, nothing in the Church Manual, the baptismal vows, or the Twenty-eight Fundamental Beliefs specified that the Sabbath *must* be calculated by the Gregorian calendar; or, that Saturday is the Sabbath; or, that the Hebrew calendar could *not* be used for calculating the Sabbath. Without this clarified, on what grounds were they being disfellowshipped?



Robert Folkeberg Jr.

Folkenberg stated that the lunar Sabbath was wrong. When asked if he had read their book or any of their other research on the topic, he replied that he had not but added, "I am a pastor with many years of experience, I have a doctorate degree; I can just *look* at it and know that it is wrong."

The Vornholts refused to withdraw their membership since nothing in their

baptismal vows, the Church Manual or the 28 Fundamental Beliefs precluded worship calculated by the luni-solar calendar. Furthermore, they refused to return to worship on Saturday since none of the brethren before whom they had attempted to lay the subject had ever responded, let alone shone them their error.

After meeting with the Conference Executive Committee on May 25, 2010, the Vornholts were also dis-fellowshipped from the Seventh-day Adventist Church. A letter from Doug Johnson, Vice President for the Administration, dated May 27, 2010, stated the

action was due, in part, because "while you were still a member of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, the promotion of the teachings expressed in your book, *The Great Calendar Controversy*, caused confusion on the part of those reading your materials as to the church's position on the Sabbath truth."

In other words, an honest attempt to follow inspired council to lay the issue before the brethren, which never received a response, itself became a motivating reason for dis-fellowship. This is the current attitude of the Seventh-day Adventist Church toward the lunar Sabbath.

As of the time of this writing, the Seventh-day Adventist Church has never officially reconciled the problem of the crucifixion date with October 22, 1844. While the church has "addressed" the subject and taken a stand *against* the lunar Sabbath, they still have never actually provided Scriptural support for Saturday keeping or, contrarily, Scriptural proof that the lunar Sabbath calculated by the Hebrew calendar is wrong.

## The truth is,

➤ either 1844 is not the ending year of the 2300 day/year prophecy;

OR

➤ AD 31 is not the year of the crucifixion;

OR

> Saturday is not the Biblical Sabbath.

You cannot have all three calculated by two different calendars. *Intellectual honesty demands consistency*.

History speaks for itself: the subject of the lunar Sabbath, though long known in Adventism, has been covered up for over 70 years by church leaders afraid of the consequences on the world-wide organization if the "common people" find out the truth. This is not meant to be a denunciation of those of the past who tried to do what they thought was best for the Church. Only the Heavenly Father can read the heart and none should take it upon themselves to judge the motives of others.

However, it is a vital necessity that all who desire to know the truth study for themselves, decide for themselves. <u>Do not rely upon</u> the Seventh-day Adventist Church to decide *for* you.

What system of time measurement was given to Adam and Eve in the beginning? What calendar was used by the Israelite nation at the time of the crucifixion of the Messiah?

Should that same time measurement system, the luni-solar calendar, be used to find and observe the true Sabbath today?

This is an individual decision. No one can study for you or choose for you. "If a person can ever show you from the Bible where you should change something, then *you must change it...*. When a man who is honestly mistaken hears or sees the truth, he will either quit being mistaken or cease to be honest." (Richard Humpal, J.D., *Conviction vs. Preference.*)

It would be well for all to heed the warning penned over 100 years ago:

"Those who cling to old customs and hoary errors have lost sight of the fact that light is ever increasing upon the

path of all who follow Christ; truth is constantly unfolding to the people of God. We must be continually advancing if we are following our Leader. It is when we walk in the light that shines upon us, obeying the truth that is open to our understanding, that we receive greater light. We cannot be excusable in accepting only the light which our fathers had one hundred years ago. If our God-fearing fathers had seen what we see, and heard what we hear, they would have accepted the light, and walked in it. If we desire to imitate their faithfulness, we must receive the truths open to us, as they received those presented to them; we must do as they would have done, had they lived in our day."<sup>121</sup>

#### End of article



Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom

LeRoy Edwin Froom, who sat as of the chairman the research committee in 1939, lived from 1890 to 1974, and was a prolific writer who authored the 4 volume set titled "The Prophetic Faith of our Fathers", published from 1948-1953. For some unspecified time, he was a Professor of Historical Theology at Andrews University.

It should not go un-noticed here that this is the same L.E. Froom who

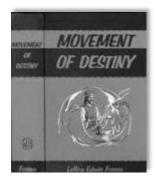
was later commissioned by the leadership of the SDA church and

\_

<sup>121</sup> EGW, HS 197.1

Pacific Press to write "Through Crisis to Victory" published in 1966, and then "Movement of Destiny" published in 1971, both of which by some accounts are revisionist views of history.

"A theological heavyweight then appeared on the scene to finally lay the question of 1888 to rest. In 1971, Dr. LeRoy Edwin Froom published his influential Movement of Destiny In a characteristic manner he defended the church and



delivered an offensive against those who would seek to cast her in a bad light over the 1888 message. Dr. Froom called for an explicit confession of wrong from all who would assert otherwise. But notwithstanding the magnitude and method of approach, the good doctor failed to lay the ghost of 1888 to rest." 122

The irony of being directly involved with the physical cover up of a doctrinal error in 1939, to then be involved with the spiritual and historical cover up of the errors original discovery back in 1888, is nothing short of astounding.

"However, as important as this focus on independence from man by depending on Christ was, it was not the only critical ingredient in the message. Interestingly there was another aspect of the message, equally important, which

<sup>122</sup> http://www.presenttruthmag.com/7dayadventist/shaking/1.html

is also totally ignored by many of those who dissect, and call for acceptance of the message, as they perceive it.

LeRoy Froom One interesting, and extremely inaccurate perspective came from somebody who had very high credentials; this man was the "emeritus professor of history at Andrews University," LeRoy Edwin Froom. We will examine Froom's point of view because, inaccurate as it is, it serves to highlight the fact that this other critical factor of the message brought by Jones and Waggoner cannot be fairly ignored by the unbiased researcher. Froom wrote a book entitled, Movement of Destiny, and in this book he tries to go back and examine 1888. Of course he says that God was trying to do something special in the Adventist Church in 1888. But Froom is one of those who claim that God's purposes were fulfilled in that meeting. Let us read what he says happened in 1888:

1888 was not a point of defeat, but a turn in the tide for ultimate victory. It was the beginning of decades of clarification and advance – despite struggles and setbacks. It eventuated at last in a unified platform of "Fundamental Beliefs," preparatory to the grand climax of the Movement, assuredly destined to come. The Eternal Verities were coming into their rightful place. God was definitely leading, despite the continuing stubbornness of "some." That is the deeper significance of "1888." (Movement of Destiny, p. 187)

Froom says that something was coming in 1888, which he refers to as "The Eternal Verities." He claims that although there were some stubborn people, the eternal verities were taking their rightful place. Earlier in the book Froom defined what he meant by the term, "Eternal Verities." On pages 33, 34 he wrote:

DEFINITIVE MEANING OF "ETERNAL VERITIES." – Inasmuch as the term "Eternal Verities" will be used periodically throughout this tracement, it is essential that its meaning be succinctly stated at the outset. This is because of its crucial importance, and to avoid liability of misunderstanding in its use.

Verity means "truth" – in conformance with fact and reality. Eternal Verities are simply eternal truths, but of a specific character.

The Eternal Verities embrace the basic principles and provisions for the salvation of man, as springing from and centering in the three persons of the Godhead, or Trinity. They are eternal because God the Father, Son and Holy Spirit are eternal. (Ibid., pp. 33, 34 – Italic emphasis is Froom's, bold emphasis has been added.)"<sup>123</sup>

Although the trinity was a doctrinal issue in the years prior to and post 1888, this was not the real primary issue of the 1888 General Conference?

-

<sup>123</sup> http://www.smyrna.org/op/2002/op02\_1main.htm

This is a slight of hand maneuver to distract from what the real issues were in 1888. The Seventh Day Adventists leadership have spent at minimum, a few thousand dollars to pay salaries and travel expenses attempting to keep their flocks in the dark. But it's the spiritual ramifications of those actions that hold the real significance of these events. Thousands and potentially millions of people will be negatively impacted by the unsanctified actions of a few men.

The leaders of the church are not to stand in the way of the church moving forward in faith, and doing the work that GOD has obliged us to carry forward.

"Let those who would follow Christ fully come up to the work, even if it be over the heads of ministers and president." 124

Ellen White gave pretty clear testimony that corruption and error had entered the church through the General Conference, and that something needed to be done to change the path that they were on.

"That these men should stand in a sacred place, to be as the voice of God to the people, as we once believed the General Conference to be,--that is past. What we want now is a reorganization. We want to begin at the foundation, and to build upon a different principle." <sup>125</sup>

-

<sup>124</sup> EGW, 5T 369.1

<sup>125</sup> EGW, GCB, April 3, 1901 par. 25

Has this "reorganization" taken place? No, and the corruptions of that day have, and are continuing to bare the fruit of corporate apostasy on an institutional level.

"And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them." Ephesians 5:11

## William Millers Dream



"In 1847 one of the earliest historical extensive evaluations of the Millerite movement was written by Joseph Bates, active an participant who accepted the Sabbath in 1845. He strongly stressed the validity of both the Millerite movement in general and the Midnight Cry of Seventh Month the

movement as phases in salvation history. Similar views were found in later Sabbatarian Adventist publications. During this time Miller had a dream which J. White interpreted as being of divine origin and confirmed his confidence in the prophetic significance of the past Advent experience. The majority of Adventists, however, gradually lost confidence in the new

interpretations which emphasized the validity of the Seventh Month movement."<sup>126</sup>

It was around that time in 1847-48 that William Miller received a dream that by his own words was sent by God. Shortly thereafter it was published in the Advent Review and later included in Early Writings by Ellen White p.81-83.

Keep in mind that this was only a few years after the Millerite movement had been cleansed and called out. The great disappointment swept nearly 50,000 Millerite preachers out of the movement and back into the ranks the various denominations, or back into the world. Some 50 or so Millerite preachers stayed the course and became the pioneers of the SDA movement. In essence, the sheep and goats had been divided. The time for the next step in God's plan had come. And the person whom God had chosen to present the message was the person whom all the pioneers had started their journey with from the beginning, William Miller.

The dream was recounted by Miller himself, and reproduced in the following paragraphs.

"I dreamed that God, by an unseen hand, sent me a curiously wrought casket, about ten inches long by six square, made of ebony and pearls curiously inlaid. To the casket there was a key attached. I immediately took the key and opened the casket, when, to my wonder and surprise, I found it filled with all sorts and sizes of jewels, diamonds, precious stones, and gold and silver coin of every dimension and value, beautifully arranged in their several places in the casket; and thus arranged they reflected a light and glory equaled

\_

<sup>126</sup> Millerite - 1977 PGD, FSDA 133,2-3

only by the sun. I thought it was my duty not to enjoy this wonderful sight alone, although my heart was overjoyed at the brilliancy, beauty and value of its contents.

I therefore placed it on a center-table in my room, and gave out word that all who had a desire might come and see the most glorious and brilliant sight ever seen by man in this life. The people began to come in, at first few in number, but increasing to a crowd. When they first looked into the casket they would wonder, and shout for joy. But when the spectators increased, everyone would begin to trouble the jewels, taking them out of the casket and scattering them on the table. At this time I began to think the owner would require the casket and jewels again at my hand; and if I suffered them to be scattered, I could never place them in their places in the casket again as before: and I felt I should never be able to meet the accountability, for it would be immense.

I then began to plead with the people not to handle them, nor take them out of the casket; but the more I plead, the more they scattered; and now they seemed to scatter them all over the room, on the floor, and on every piece of furniture in the room. I now saw that among the genuine jewels and coin they had scattered an innumerable quantity of spurious jewels and counterfeit coin. I was highly incensed at their base conduct and ingratitude, and reproved and reproached them for it; but the more I reproached, the more they scattered the spurious jewels and false coin among the genuine.

I then became vexed in my very soul, and began to use physical force to push them out of the room; but while I was pushing out one, three more would enter, and bring in dirt, and shavings, and sand, and all manner of rubbish, until they covered every one of the true jewels, diamonds and coins - until they were all excluded from sight. They also tore in pieces my casket, and scattered it among the rubbish. I thought no man regarded my sorrow or my anger. I

became wholly discouraged and disheartened, and sat down and wept. While I was thus weeping and mourning for my great loss and accountability, I remembered God, and earnestly prayed that he would send me help. Immediately the door opened, and a man entered the room, when the people left it; and he, having a dirt-brush in his hand, opened the windows, and began to brush the dust and rubbish from the room. I cried to him to forbear, for there were some precious jewels scattered among the rubbish. He told me to "fear not," for he would "take care of them." Then, while he brushed, the dust and rubbish, false jewels and counterfeit coin, all rose and went out of the windows like a cloud, and the wind carried them away. In the bustle I closed my eyes for a moment; when I opened them, the rubbish was all gone.

The precious jewels, the diamonds, gold and silver coins lay scattered in profusion over all the room. He then placed on the table a casket much larger and more beautiful than the former, and gathered up the jewels, the diamonds, the coins, by the handfuls, and cast them into the casket, till not one was left, although some of the diamonds were not bigger than the point of a pin. He then called upon me, to "come and see." I looked into the casket, but my eyes were dazzled with the sight. They shone with ten times their former glory. 1 I thought they had been scoured in the sand by the feet of those wicked persons who had scattered them, and trod them in the dust. I saw they were arranged in beautiful order in the casket, everyone in its place, without any visible pains of the man who cast them in. - I shouted with very joy - and that shout awakened me." The effect of this on my mind has been extremely consoling and happy. 127

.

<sup>127</sup> EGW-EW 81.1-83.8

At the beginning of William Miller's dream, he gives a brief description of the casket that contained all of the precious jewels that were scattered around the room by the visitors. In his description, he gives only 4 points of evidence to consider,

- 1. It is made of Ebony.
- 2. It is inlaid with Pearls.
- 3. The dimensions are 10" x 6" squared.
- 4. A key was attached to it.

In basic math, the term squared is used to denote a number that is multiplied by itself. In essence, 6 squared is another way of saying 6 x 6. So, the whole dimensions of the casket are understood to be 10" x 6" x 6". The total volume of a box with those dimensions is 360 cubic inches.  $10 \times 6 = 60$ . And  $60 \times 6 = 360$ .

The significance and symbolism of the number 360 is not limited to the prophetic year, or even to the seventh month movement as the Millerite's believed. As noted in earlier chapters, the solar year is 365.24 days longs. And the lunar year is 354.37 days long. The 2 different years averaged together are 359.8 days, or as appropriately rounded to a whole day, 360 days. That number is a type and metaphor of the biblical lunar-solar calendar. Remember, what allows a counterfeit to succeed as an imposter, is that it looks so much like the real article that people fail to recognize that it is not the real article.

The biblical calendar is not lunar <u>only</u>, or solar <u>only</u>, it is both, a lunar-solar calendar. In the same way that an analog clock measures time with both a minute hand, and an hour hand, so also does the biblical calendar use 2 different units of measure to accurately record time.

- The sun tracks the number of hours from the start of the day, and the number of days from the start of the month.
- ➤ The moon tracks the number of weeks from the start of the month, and the number of months from the start of the year.
- ➤ Both the sun and moon are used to intercalate an embolismic year which contains 13 lunar months, for the purpose of synchronizing the seasons (spring) with the start of the biblical calendar year.

Another query was this: "But does not Mr. Miller reckon some years at 360 and some 365 days?" The answer was an emphatic "No." It was carefully explained that a prophetic year is always the equivalent of 360 prophetic days, but that each one of these "days" equals a true solar year. The proof for this marvelous equation is found in Numbers 14:34 and Ezekiel 4:6.

There was a keen sense of humor in every Millerite discussion, and it kept

the participants in congenial temper. Throughout the year 1843, the important significance of the year-day method was continuously explained in the second-advent papers, and arguments on both sides of the question were published. But no one came forward with a consistent substitute, and the year-day principle was once more established as indisputable.

Both in Numbers 14:34, and in Ezekiel 4:6, are given ample evidence that the day for a year (prophetic) principle is, and was, a valid and correct understanding for the Millerite's and they confidently knew this to be true. Certainly the LORD would not send Miller a dream to confirm something that was already held to be a foundational truth. The 2300 day prophecy was an example of their correct use of this principle. This was further documented in

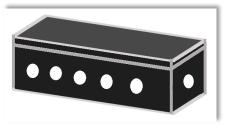
Grace Amadon's article titled "The Millerite Computation of the Oct 22<sup>nd</sup> Date" pages 3 and 4.

In a naïve way, the Millerite's unwittingly promoted the validity of the lunar-solar calendar, by believing that Miller's dream confirmed the seventh month movement. As noted in the previous chapters, the correct location of the Day of Atonement, and thus, the biblical seventh month of 1844, were arrived at by using the lunar-solar calendar.

The physical dimensions of the casket, being a total volume of 360 cubic inches, is not the only symbol that represents the biblical calendar. The physical description also has a strong intellectual and spiritual connection as well.

The casket 'as Miller said' was made of Ebony, probably the darkest of all woods. It is most commonly known to be used in

making the black keys on a piano. To the natural eye, it appears to be as black as the night sky, and that is probably the intent of the designer of the casket. The second notable description



was that it was curiously inlaid with pearls. Pearls are naturally spherical in shape. The apparent intent of the white inlaid pearls on the black background of the casket, seems to depict a full moon in the night sky, often called the Paschal moon, which is a transliteration of the Greek word for Passover. Since there is no obvious connection between the Passover moon and the number 360, except through the lunar-solar calendar, than the correct

<sup>128</sup> Box 2, Folder 4, Grace Amadon Collection

symbolism is more likely to be that of the biblical calendar itself, than the Passover moon.

Notice that it wasn't until after the evil folks had covered the jewels with dirt and dust, and then again after the man with the dirt brush had cleaned them and placed them back in the box, that they shone with 10 times their former glory. (Their former glory) is not a reference to after or even immediately before the jewels were first covered with dirt, it is a reference to the first time Miller saw them in "their former glory." The first time the Millerite's saw the truths of the biblical calendar, all they could see was the 2300 day/year prophecy and the Day of Atonement. That was their (the jewels) former glory.

Shortly after that in 1888, when the jewels were to shine more brilliantly, the folks in the SDA leadership pretended to care about the truths that led to the discovery of the anti-typical Day of Atonement, as did the evil visitors who came in to admire the jewels, but then, they effectually threw dirt and dust all over them. A few years later Ellen White named names and called for repentance from the SDA leadership, and then, she was subsequently sent to Australia.

The truths that the jewels represented shone more brilliantly in the latter, than the former, because later, more people would have correctly understood that they (the jewels) needed to be more thoroughly studied and followed. Notice there weren't more jewels than before, it was the same amount, but had simply shone 10 times more brilliantly.

It is this writer's belief that the evil folks represented in Miller's dream are the SDA leadership of 1888 and 1939. They have covered over the truths of the biblical calendar. The man with the dirt brush is the Lord, and He is now in the process of putting

the jewels back in their place in the box of the biblical calendar to shine 10 times more brilliantly.

Miller also noted that the casket came with a key attached to open the box. While Jesus is the spiritual door that we must enter, all of the 12 gates to the New Jerusalem are made of Pearl. Gates and doors are symbols of privilege and acceptance. Only those who are granted entrance beyond the gates have been accepted, and are privileged to reap the benefits of those who in like manner have been blessed.



In the common lunar/solar year, there are 12 full moons. This truth is paralleled by the 12 pearl gates of the New Jerusalem, each one named after one of the 12 tribes of Israel.

Question: Can a person who rejects the knowledge of the biblical calendar pass through the gates that by all appearances were designed as a memorial of its own creation?

It would seem that the jewels (truths) inside the casket, can only be accessed by the key that Miller said was attached to it. The evidence indicates that the key to understanding and appreciating the jewels contained in the casket is, the complete and comprehensive knowledge of what the symbols of the casket represent, specifically, the true biblical (lunar/solar) calendar.

Some of the jewels that are found in the biblical calendar are;

- ➤ The New Moon days
- ➤ The correct location of the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath
- ➤ The correct location of the High Sabbaths
- The correct location of the feast days that are not Sabbaths
- ➤ The dozens of beautiful truths connected to the feast days/plan of salvation etc.

It will be as Ellen White said in Prophets and Kings,

"In the time of the end every divine institution is to be restored. The breach made in the law at the time the Sabbath was changed by man, is to be repaired." 129

As straight laced Seventh Day Adventists, we generally think of her statement, "The breach made in the law at the time the Sabbath was changed", to refer only to the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, but her preceding words "every divine institution" give clear and powerful evidence that she was <u>not only</u> referring to the weekly Sabbath, but to other divine institutions (i.e. feast days, biblical calendar etc.)

-

<sup>129</sup> EGW, PK 678.2

The syntax of the word "every" denotes more than one, which means a plurality of (divine) institutions.

As mentioned earlier in chapter 9, just as Jesus is the Captain of our salvation, He will also be the primary agent by which the breach in His law (lunar/solar calendar) is repaired. And what means and method should we expect Him to use? Knowledge.

"Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people," Isaiah 30:25, 26

# Jeremiah 31:35

"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts *is* his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever" Jeremiah 31:35, 36.

"ORDINANCE OF THE MOON" Hello! What ordinance of the moon do you think the word of God is speaking about? Even if we say it is speaking about the feast days, than that includes the seventh day feast. "Which giveth the light of the sun by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night?" Is this verse not speaking about the Lunar/Solar calendar?

The sea is a symbol of people (see Revelations 7:3). When the seas are divided, and the waves of the sea roar, that is a symbol of the people in conflict concerning the ordinances of the moon, or the lunar/solar calendar. The law of God will be as a sword, dividing the world into two camps. The lost and the saved. The wheat and the tares. The fact that the LORD mentions the seed of Israel as being in the balance, and possibly being destroyed, or to cease from being a nation before HIM, is profound and clear evidence that the "ORDINANCES (plural) OF THE MOON" are not something to be trifled with, without severe consequences being the result.

## **Key Concepts - Chapter 17**

- ➤ The Millerites used the biblical (lunar/solar) calendar to determine the correct location of the anti-typical Day of Atonement, i.e. the 2300 day prophecy.
- ➤ They (the Millerites) used the Karaite method of calendation which rejects all of the Rabbinical traditions of postponements and human tradition.
- ➤ William Miller's dream was to the Millerite's, what Peter's dream (Acts 10:11-13) with the sheet and unclean animals was to the disciples. A new and further unfolding of even more truth.
- ➤ The Lord through the prophet Jeremiah declares that the ordinances of the (biblical) calendar are so critical to the existence of Israel that they would cease to be a nation if those ordinances depart from before Him.

## **Chapter 18 - Know thy Enemy**

"A nation can survive its' fools, and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is less formidable, for he is known and he carries his banners openly. But the traitor moves among those within the gate freely, his sly whispers rustling through all the galleys, heard in the very hall of government itself. For the traitor appears not a traitor—He speaks in the accents familiar to his victims, and wears their face and their garment, and he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the hearts of all men. He rots the soul of a nation—he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the pillars of a city—he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is less to be feared." 130

## Satan's Parallel Universe

"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:" Isaiah 14:12-13.

This passage in Isaiah is rife with symbolism and imagery designed to convey a very specific message. The key to understanding what the subject of this passage is, comes from the

<sup>130 -</sup>Cicero, 42 B.C., Roman Statesman, orator, and author.

phrase "I will sit". This statement is not Lucifer making a statement about his plans for his physical comfort. He is making a legal statement. "To sit" is to have the legal authority to judge or reign as a king or ruler. There are only 2 types of people that have the authority to "sit" in a legal sense.

- 1. Kings
- 2. Judges

Since Lucifer is talking about a throne and not a bench, we can conclude that his plans are to sit as a king with authority to rule over people and subjects. This phrase "will sit" is echoed throughout scripture. When Caiaphas was questioning Jesus in the judgment hall, he asked Jesus to make plane the truth concerning his position and authority. He said to Jesus,

"And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God." Mathew 26:63.

And Jesus answered him,

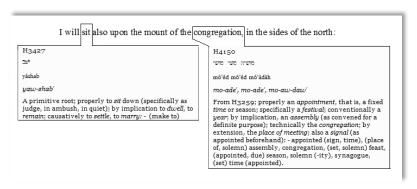
"Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven." Mathew 26:64.

Did you catch that? Jesus said that when He comes again, He will be "sitting" at the right hand of power. Again, Jesus is not

making a statement about His physical comfort during His 2<sup>nd</sup> coming. He is making a statement about His legal authority to;

- sit as a judge and execute judgment, and
- 2. to sit as a King to rule and reign.

So what is Lucifer declaring to have authority over in Isaiah 14? He continues "I will sit upon the mount of the congregation." This word "congregation", as many scholars believe was a poor choice of a word to translate the original Hebrew word, which from the Strongs Hebrew dictionary is (4150 Mo'ed). We've already discussed the Mo'ed' and Mo'edim (plural) at length, so I won't revisit the whole subject. I will simply remind us that these are set appointed times, specifically a festival or feast day.



In Isaiah, Lucifer is declaring to have legal authority over the mount of the feast days and appointed times. The truth is, Lucifer doesn't have any real feast days of his own. All of his feast days are counterfeit imposters of God's holy appointed times. It could also be said that Lucifer claims to have authority over the people of God

who observe his (Lucifer's) false worship days, instead of God's holy days.

It will be the very same principles surrounding the seal of God and the mark of the beast in the last days. Remember, the Sabbath day is the seal of God by which God claims as the sign of HIS people that belong to HIM.

"The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty; for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve him not. While the observance of the false sabbath in compliance with the law of the State, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God's law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other, choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God." 131

As his direct agent, the little horn of Daniel has acted to help Satan accomplish this coup d'état by means of papal decrees at the counsel Nicaea, and by one infamous emperor Constantine.

<sup>131</sup> EGW, GC88 605.2

### The World Calendar

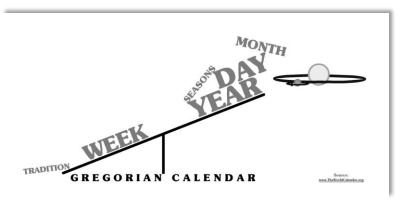
Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon: Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. 132 (emphasis supplied)

"Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand. And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, <u>I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel:</u> I will not again pass by them any more:" Amos 7:7-8.

Note; that the LORD didn't just have the plumbline in His hand, but the passage also states that the wall that He is standing on was "made by a plumbline". This denotes that the perfectly straight plumbline that He is using to divide His people, (set in the midst of them) is the same plumbline that was used to check the accuracy of the wall, and will also be used to check the accuracy of His people. In essence, how accurately God's people keep the true Sabbath day, will be measured by the Sabbath day itself.

-

<sup>132</sup> Isa 30:12-13



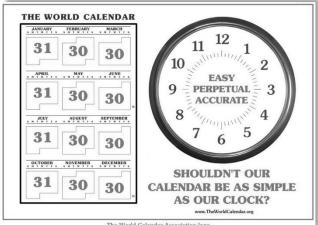
133

Q: "I am wondering how you suggest that days of worship be determined under The World Calendar? As you are probably aware, Muslims revere Friday, most Christians consider Sunday their day of worship, while Jews and some Christians consider Saturday to be their day of worship. Have you had feedback from various religious organizations or concerned people regarding the fact (??) that, under The World Calendar, days of worship would shift 1-2 days every year when compared with the current weekly cycle?"

A: 'The option to celebrate each Worldsday and Leap year Day holiday as a **Double Sabbath** solves the traditional-week dilemma. Unless and until individuals justify denying

<sup>133</sup> http://www.TheWorldCalendar.org

themselves this personal and non-prohibited choice, continuity of the week continues without Interruption. 134



The World Calendar Association logo

393

<sup>134</sup> Ibid

## THE WORLD CALENDAR DESCRIPTION:

In this improved calendar every year is the same.

- The quarters are equal: each has exactly 91 days, 13 weeks or 3 months.
- The four quarters are identical in form with an ordered variation within the three months.
- The three months have 31,30, 30 days respectively
- · Each month has 26 weekdays, plus Sundays.
- Each year begins on Sunday, 1 January;
   each working year begins on Monday, 2 January
- Each quarter begins on Sunday, ends on Saturday.
- The calendar is stabilized and made perpetual by ending the year with a 365th day following 30 December each year. This additional day is dated 'W', which equals 31 December, and called Worldsday, a year-end world holiday.
- Leapyear Day is similarly added at the end of the second quarter. It is likewise dated 'W', which equals 31 June, and called Leapyear Day, another world holiday in leap years.

Gregorian calendar leap year calculations also apply to The World Calendar: Years evenly divisible by 4 are leap years with exception that centennial years (those ending in -00) are not leap years unless also evenly divisible by 400.

The World Calendar and The World Calendar Description are copyrighted by The World Calendar Association - International, which encourages all sharing of the idea and conversion to it as early as 1 January (2012) 2017 (2023). Use freely and share widely, but ANY ALTERATION TO CONTENT REQUIRES THAT THE RESULTS BE CALLED BY ANOTHER NAME.

"SHOULDN'T OUR CALENDAR BE AS SIMPLE AS OUR CLOCK?"

www.TheWorldCalendar.org

Ε	J	AN	U	AF	Y			FE	B	RU	JAI	RY	•		1	MA	R	CH	1		l
8	м	T	w	T	*	5	8	м	T	w	T	F	8	8	M	T	w	T	*	5	l
1	2	3	4	5	6	7				1	2	3	4						1	2	l
8	9	10	11	12	13	14	5	6	7		9	10	11	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	l
15	16	17	18	19	20	21	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	l
22	23	24	25	26	27	28	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	l
29	30	31					26	27	28	29	30			24	25	26	27	28	29	30	
_		Al	PR	IL					N	1A	Y					J	UN	Æ	9	_	
8	М	Т	w	T	F	8	5	M	T	w	T	F	5	5	М	т	W	T	F	5	W for
1	2	3		5	6					1	2	3	4						1	2	World Day
8	9	10		12			5	6	7	*	9		11	3	4	5	6	7		9	, world bay
15				19			- 3373	13			16			10	11	12		14			IZ.
	23		25	26	27	28	19	170			23	24	25	30	18			21			
29	30	31					26	27	28	29	30			24	25	26	27	28	29	30 W	1
_	311	J	UI	Y	4	8	-	A	٩U	GU	JS	Г	22	5	E	PT	E	ИЕ	BE	R	
-	M	1	w	-	<u>,</u>	•		м	1	w	-	<u>'</u>			м	1	W	1	+	•	l
1	2	3	11	5	13	7	5	1	÷	1	2	10	11	3					1	2	l
15	16	17		19			12	13	14	15	16	17		- 73	11	12	13	14	15	16	l
	23	97.6				91	19		850		23			. 33		19		21		0.00	l
	30			-					28			-						28	35	200	
-	0	CI	o	BE	R	22		NC	V	EN	1B	EF	2	- 1	DE	CI	EM	В	ER	-	
5	M	T	w	T	*	5	8	м	T	w	T	F	8		м	T	w	T	F	8	W for
1	2	3	4	5	6	7				1	2	3	4						1	2	World Day
8	9	10	11	12	13	14	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Tiona Day
15	16	17	18	19	20	21	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	lv.
22	23	24	25	26	27	28	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	
20	30	31					26	27	28	29	30			24	25	26	27	28	29	30 W	

SECOND QUARTER 1949

157

# THE PERPETUAL WORLD CALENDAR THAT WE NEED

By the Reverend Conrad M. Morin, O.F.M.



FATHER MORIN, Doctor of Ecclesiastical History and Professor of Church History at the University of Montreal's Institute of History.

munity of . . . sentiment! For if, for my part, I hold in high esteem this admirable Ouebec section (to which belongs, I am very happy to say, one of my former pupils of the academic course, and not the least outstanding to be sure). for your part (witness "the historical" forum of 4 December, 1948, on the calendar reform) you will feel drawn to the kind creature I am going to talk about: the Calendar, called universal or world, more precisely, according to its official English appelation, THE WORLD CAL-ENDAR. But, beforehand, I believe it would be opportune to give some clarification.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

T is a pleasurable honor to speak before the members and the friends of this active and deserving Centre of the Royal Astronomical Society of Canada and, in so doing, on a subject which is of such interest to them. It may, therefore, be said that we are in a perfect com-

I-Introductory Clarification

There is nothing surprising in the fact that astronomers should be interested in the calendar reform: our present calen-

accommence access

Text of a lecture given before the members of the Quebec Centre of the Royal Astronomical Society of Canada on Saturday, 26 March 1949, at Laval University of Quebec.

serenesereneseren

#### World Calendar

			lun	е						
S	М	Т	W	Т	F	S				
					1	2				
3	4	5	6	7	8	9				
10	11	12	13	14	15	16				
17	18	19	20	21	22	23				
24	25	26	27	28	29	30	W			
September										
S	М	T	W	Т	F	S				
					1	2				
3	4	5	6	7	8	9				
10	11	12	13	14	15	16				
17	18	19	20	21	22	23				
24	25	26	27	28	29	30				
December										
S	М	Т	W	Т	F	S				
					1	2				
3	4	5	6	7	8	9				
10	11	12	13	14	15	16				
17	18	19	20	21	22	23				
24	25	26	27	28	29	30	W			

#### Biblical Calendar

	1st	Nic	san			1		
		T 1113		-	•			
S	М	ч	W	Т	F	S		
2	3	4	5	6	7	8		
9	10	11	12	13	14	15		
16	17	18	19	20	21	22		
23	24	25	26	27	28	29		
4th Tammuz   30 1								
S	М	Т	w	Т	F	S		
2	3	4	5	6	7	8		
9	10	11	12	13	14	15		
16	17	18	19	20	21	22		
23	24	25	26	27	28	29		
	7th	Tis	hri		•	1		
S	М	Т	w	Т	F	S		
2	3	4	5	6	7	8		
9	10	11	12	13	14	15		
16	17	18	19	20	21	22		
23	24	25	26	27	28	29		

The

world calendar seeks to imitate or mock the biblical calendar in several different ways.

While the feast days on the biblical calendar are connected to the vernal and autumnal equinoxes, the "World Day" double sabbaths as declared by the creators of the World calendar are connected to the Summer and Winter Solstices.

The Winter Solstice "World Day" occurring every year, and the Summer Solstice "World Day" occurring on leap years with the same leap year rules as the current Gregorian calendar.

The Seventh day of the week (spurious Sabbath) on the World calendar, would always fall on the same dates of the month every quarter year/month, in this case, for June, September and December the dates are the 2<sup>nd</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, 16<sup>th</sup>, 23<sup>rd</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup>. For January, April, July and October the dates are the 7<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup>, 21<sup>st</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> etc. And then at the end of December and/or June (depending if it's a leap year), it will be followed by a "World Day" similar to a new moon day.

The "World Day" like the new moon day, is not counted as a day of the week in either the month before it, or after it.

On leap years, the "World Days" by virtue of being called a double sabbath, (see quote for footnote 134) and there being two of them, pose a striking similarity to the "High Sabbaths" of Passover and Unleavened Bread.

In the study of prophecy there is a significant recognition of a pattern that seems to occur over and over again. It's called the triple application of prophecy. The principal is simply this. Whatever distinguishing characteristics that are found in the first and second application of the prophecy, will be combined in the final and third application of the prophecy. Here are few examples.

Elijah	+	John the Baptist	=	The 144,000 and the great multitude
Jezebel	+	Herodias	=	The Papacy
Ahab	+	Herod	=	The Ten Kings of Revelations
Prophets of Baal	+	Salome	=	The False Prophet
Pagan Rome	+	Papal Rome	=	Modern Rome

As Elijah was translated without seeing death, so also will the 144,000 be translated. And as the 2nd Elijah (John the Baptist) was martyred, so will much of the great multitude meet that same fate. As Jezebel (A women / the Church) was unequally yoked with Ahab (the king of Israel) and then persecuted Elijah, so also did Herodias who was unlawfully married to Herod (the king of Israel) and persecuted John the Baptist. The Papacy, who will unlawfully engage in fornication with the kings of the earth, will also endeavor to persecute both, the 144,000 and the great multitude. As Jezebel (the church) used false prophets to try and deceive God's people, and Salome the daughter of Herodias (the mother church) was used by her mother to persecute John the Baptist. So also will the Papacy (the mother church) use her daughters, apostate protestant churches to persecute God's people, and falsely prophecy the lie of Futurism. That the anti-christ is someone who will come in the future, down at the end of time, (during the 70th week of Daniel). This was one of the 2 false doctrines put forth as Counter Reformation strategies to disguise and hide the truth, that the Pope is the biblical, historical and prophetic anti-christ of 2Thessalonians 2:3-4

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." 2Thessalonians 2:3-4

Pagan Rome was polytheistic (many gods) and superstitious. Papal Rome is now a pseudo Christian and Pagan hybrid. As Pagan Rome destroyed Jerusalem (God's people) and then gave its power

to Papal Rome, so also will Papal Rome attempt to destroy God's people in order to become modern Rome, aka MYSTERY BABYLON etc.

The same triple application of prophecy seems applicable to the calendars of both Pagan and Papal Rome as well.

Pagan Rome	2nd Julian Calendar	8 day market week
Papal Rome	Gregorian Calendar	7 day perpetual week
		1 - 8 day week every year and
Modern Rome	World Calendar	2 - 8 day weeks on leap years

#### Religious Opposition Slight

There is no religious opposition in sight to day as there was when Pope Gregory XIII instituted his reforms. The three main religious groups of the world are agreed that "no dogmatic obstacle" stands in the way of calendar revision. The Archbishop of Canterbury supported calendar reform in an address to the House of Lords in 1936. He declared that he found it "impossible to resist the plea for reform" which comes "with practical unanimity from . . . . trade, industry, and commerce throughout the civilized world." The opinion of the Catholic Church was given during the pontificate of Pope Pius X: "The Holy See declared that it made no objection but invited the civil powers to enter into an accord on the reform of the civil calendar, after which it would willingly grant its collaboration in so far as the matter affected religious feasts."

As far back as 1928 the British Trades Union Congress passes a resolution to the effect that the time was then ripe for calendar reform. The Labor Conference of the American States, held in Chile in 1936, recommended approval of The World Calendar. The International Labor Organization in the same year recognized the fact "that the present calendar is very unsatisfactory from economic, social and religious standpoints," and called attention to the marked trend in favor of revision.

It is essential that economists and business men should have, during the next few years particularly, all the aid possible from past business records, and at the same time whatever easing of present and future pressures there may be due to inefficient time measuring tools. Though the nations may be too busy just now with other affairs to engage in calendar reform, many people hope that another expectation for the period "After Peace" will be that of a sane calendar.

Where did the "week" come from? The name is from *Wikon*, German for change or succession. The fourth of The Ten Commandments requires observance of a seven-day week. The Saxons are said to have borrowed the week from some eastern nation, while other authorities say Constantine introduced it in 321 A.D. The Chinese get along with a week of five days. There are, in one sense, nearly 200 "weeks" in North America, due to the efforts of publicists to sell their ideas and wares: "Be Kind to Animals Week, Clean Up Week, Apple Week, Temperance Week," and so on. Perhaps something may be done, coincidentally with calendar reform, to remove this affliction.

Notice that even the proponents of the World Calendar acknowledge that "authorities" claim that Constantine introduced the "7 day weekly cycle" in 321 AD.

Our Father in Heaven is not a God of judgments based on arbitrary laws with ambiguous language or intent. That is the colossal flaw in the thinking of Christians who believe that the mark of the beast will be a microchip implanted in our hand, or some other technology that has absolutely no bearing on spiritual matters.

In order for justice to be just, the person who will be judged, must be made to completely understand what is required of them before they can be held accountable for their actions.

"And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:" Acts 17:30

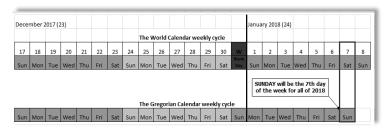
"The most solemn warning and the most awful threatening ever addressed to mortals is that contained in the third angel's message. The sin that calls down the wrath of God unmixed with mercy must be of the most heinous character. Is the world to be left in darkness as to the nature of this sin?--Most assuredly not. God does not deal thus with His creatures. His wrath is never visited upon sins of ignorance. Before His judgments are brought upon the earth, the light in regard to this sin must be presented to the world, that man may know why these judgments are to be inflicted, and may have opportunity to escape them." 135

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> EGW, ST, November 1, 1899 par. 7

It is my belief that God has ordained that the World Calendar should enter the world stage for this very reason, to bring a full knowledge of the fraudulent nature of the papal calendar to the minds of HIS people, lest there be any claim to the "sin of ignorance" in GOD's children.

There will be great protests in the political arenas by Saturday "Sabbath" keepers. They will endeavor to defend Saturday as the one and only true Sabbath of the bible, and vehemently protest against the World Calendar.

At that time, it will be made manifest on the world stage that historical records, and the testimony of numerous credible historians around the world, contain irrefutable proof, that Saturday is not the true Sabbath of the bible.



Sunday, on the Gregorian calendar will be the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week for the whole year of 2018, or the year 2024 on the World calendar. Thus, it will be called a Sunday law, just as the decrees of Constantine that outlawed the calculation of the "Jewish" feast days on the biblical calendar, (aka Judaizing) was also called a Sunday law. It is this writer's belief that 2023 is the most likely year for the World Calendar to be instituted with 2024 being the first year that Sunday falls on the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week.

Saturday will become the  $6^{th}$  day of the week, that is, if you believe that the Gregorian calendar is the repository of the true  $7^{th}$  day weekly cycle since creation.

Any day of the week, on any other calendar besides the biblical calendar, would also be a fraudulent Sabbath. Due to the economic turmoil and general strife around the globe at that time, the World Calendar will be heralded as an economic and political synergy for all nations around the world, having a unifying effect, and that can be enforced by economic sanctions through the newly created "all electronic money system". (i.e. no buy/no sell via block chain technology)

## The Fourth Angel's Message

"It was apostasy that led the early church to seek the aid of the civil government, and this prepared the way for the development of the papacy,—the beast. Said Paul, There shall come a falling away, and that man of sin be revealed." <sup>136</sup>

Nothing is more deplorable than a cowardly and indolent Christian that simply follows the crowd. Always insecure about themselves, seeking the approval of man at almost any cost, maybe even to the loss of their souls. These are the ones who need to think most about the others that will follow in their steps. They may not see themselves as a leader or the priest of their household, but there are many in that position none the less.

<sup>136</sup> EGW, GC88 443.4

"All truth passes through three stages. First, it is ridiculed, second it is violently opposed, and third, it is accepted as self-evident." <sup>137</sup>

The pioneers of the Seventh-day Adventist church were very fond of discovering old truths, dusting them off, polishing them up, and studying them to see what applications they had for their generation. In the 18<sup>th</sup> chapter of Revelations, the prophet records a fourth angel, which is a reiteration of the 2<sup>nd</sup> angel's message, but with the additional mention of the corruptions that have entered the church since 1844.

"Then I saw another mighty angel commissioned to descend to the earth, to unite his voice with the third angel, and give power and force to his message. Great power and glory were imparted to the angel, and as he descended, the earth was lightened with his glory. The light which attended this angel penetrated everywhere, as he cried mightily, with a strong voice, "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." The message of the fall of Babylon, as given by the second angel, is repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the churches since 1844.

The work of this angel comes in at the right time to join in the last great work of the third angel's message as it swells to a loud cry. And the people of God are thus

-

<sup>137</sup> Arthur Schopenhauer

prepared to stand in the hour of temptation, which they are soon to meet. I saw a great light resting upon them, and they united to fearlessly proclaim the third angel's message."138

Take note that EGW said that,

"The message of the fall of Babylon, as given by the second angel, is repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the churches since 1844."

Also notice that the word she used in that passage, "churches" is plural. This cannot only refer to the church of Rome. And by all accounts, the corruptions that have entered the church of Rome after 1844 can scarcely hold a candle to the record of their corruptions in first 1200 years of their existence.

On the other hand, the time frame of the birth and inception of the SDA movement, was at its purest, Holy Spirit led form, just prior to, and just after the great disappointment of 1844.

What corruptions have been entering the churches since 1844? When the fourth angel of Revelation 18 comes back to do his work as Ellen White predicted, then we should expect to see the following characteristics accompanying his work:

<sup>138</sup> EGW, EW 277.1 (emphasis supplied)

- 1. A turning from men and human organizations to Christ.
- 2. A testimony against those who wish to rule and to dictate to people. It is a message that threatens their systems and their authority.
- 3. The message will be ridiculed, criticized and spoken against by the majority.
- 4. Leaders will think it dangerous, it will arouse their fears and they will brace themselves to resist it.
- 5. It will be called a false light by those who refuse to walk in its advancing glory.
- 6. It will be a revelation of God's character of love.

The primary corruptions that entered the SDA church after 1844, occurred in the 1888 and 1939. In seeking to preserve the hierarchy and status quo of the church, they rejected the light of the biblical calendar that the Millerites were led to research when they discovered the antitypical day of Atonement in 1844.

It is these corruptions that have kept their (church) flock in darkness, and continue to be perpetrated to this day. It is also by these corruptions that the "conditions of the covenant" (the Feast days /  $7^{th}$  day Sabbath / Biblical calendar) are being hidden and buried away from the eyes of God's people.

Is not the will and workings of Satan being accomplished by the weak and cowardly men in this organization?

Like the stench of a dead corpse, it sickens me to think on these "servants" (of whom I know not), for too long.

It is this writer's belief that the 3<sup>rd</sup> Angels message is an injunction to worship God on the true 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, as scheduled on His true biblical calendar, along with understanding our true obligation (fear God) to keep the statutes and judgements as well as the commandments.

By EGW making the statement that the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel's message is actually a reiteration of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Angel's message (Babylon is fallen), but then adds to it the corruptions that have entered the churches since 1844, it appears that these "churches" (again plural) are to some degree connected to Babylon.

Having said that, let me now state that it is my belief that;

The darkness of Babylonian error and deception, in contrast to the shining light of God's true biblical calendar which enable God's children to find and keep the true 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, (sign of the covenant) as well as bring them to the knowledge of duty and obligation to keep all of the statutes (feast days) and judgements, (fear God) are the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel's message in verity.

It is this Angel's message more than any other that will bring with it the Holy Spirit (latter rain) and a clearer and more distinct line between the two classes of worshippers, the wheat and the tares.

### The Watchman on the Wall

Is it possible that the SDA church has even heard of this world calendar before? Yes, of course they have, along with many other

proposed calendar changes. However, this one seemed to be of more concern because it was introduced in the 1930's just a few short years before the Advent Research Committee of 1938 was convened to study J.H. Wierts' research paper, and all of the discrepancies in the "Saturday Sabbath" doctrine that were uncovered by it.

Evidence of the church leaders' knowledge and concern of the "World Calendar" and its potential to expose Saturday as a spurious Sabbath can be found in the earlier mentioned letter by M.L. Andreasen that was reproduced in the last chapter by BibleTruthers.org. Again the author (M.L. Anreasen) wrote to fellow research committee member Grace Amadon where he expressed his fear that adopting the biblical calendar (lunar/solar) that the Millerite's used to find the Day of Atonement would be too confusing, and that the "blank day" of the World Calendar might very well bring the very trouble and turmoil that they were trying to avoid by hiding and covering up the truth about the biblical calendar. The Letter is reproduced here and can be found in the Grace Amadon collection 154 / box 2 / folder 4.

The committee has done a most excellent piece of work. The endorsing, unreservedly, of the plan now before us seems to me . . . in its implications so loaded with dynamite, with TNT, that we might well beware. I would most earnestly warn the committee in this matter. I am afraid that the repercussions of such endorsement at this time will be felt in wide circles . . . Seventh-day Adventists will soon have enough matters on their hands so that it will not be necessary to make trouble for ourselves before the time.

The blank day may yet confront us. We cannot afford to start trouble of our own. To the world it will look that the present proposed calendar is advanced for a specific purpose – not for the

purpose of adoption, for we will find that it is impossible of universal application, – but for the purpose of supporting the 1844 date. I do not believe that we are under that necessity. It must be possible to establish October 22, 1844 without resorting to such devices.

A possible solution: I suggest that we make a report to Brother McElhaney of what the Millerites believed and how they arrived at their conclusions, without, at this time, committing ourselves upon the correctness of their method. Let Brother McElhaney publish this report in any way it may be thought best, and let us await the reaction. This, of course, would be only a preliminary report, and would be so designated. We will soon [see] what fire it will draw. In the mean time let us study further on the final report. The reaction to the preliminary report may determine the form of the final. [emphasis supplied]

"But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand." Ezekiel 33:6

## The World Council of Churches

"The World Council of Churches (WCC) is the broadest and most inclusive among the many organized expressions of the modern ecumenical movement, a movement whose goal is Christian unity.

The WCC brings together churches, denominations and church fellowships in more than 110 countries and territories throughout the world, representing over 500 million Christians and including most of the world's Orthodox churches, scores of Anglican, Baptist, Lutheran, Methodist and Reformed churches, as well as many United and Independent churches. At the end of 2012, there were 345 member churches. While the bulk of the WCC's founding churches were European and North American, today most member churches are in Africa, Asia, the Caribbean, Latin America, the Middle East and the Pacific." 139

## A DECLARATION OF THE SECOND ECUMENICAL COUNCIL OF THE VATICAN ON REVISION OF THE CALENDAR

"The Second Ecumenical Sacred Council of the Vatican, recognizing the importance of the wishes expressed by many concerning the assignment of the feast of Easter to a fixed Sunday and concerning an unchanging calendar, having carefully considered the effects which could result from the introduction of a new calendar, declares as follows:

The Sacred Council would not object if the feast of Easter were assigned to a particular Sunday of the Gregorian Calendar, provided that those whom it may

-

<sup>139</sup> http://www.oikoumene.org/en/about-us

concern, especially the brethren who are not in communion with the Apostolic See, give their assent.

The Sacred Council likewise declares that it does not oppose efforts designed to introduce a perpetual calendar into civil society.

But among the various systems which are being suggested to stabilize a perpetual calendar and to introduce it into civil life, the Church has no objection only in the case of those systems which retain and safeguard a seven-day week with Sunday, without the introduction of any days outside the week, so that the succession of weeks may be left intact, unless there is question of the most serious reasons. Concerning these the Apostolic See shall judge."<sup>140</sup>

## The Battlefield of Worship

Prior to king Saul defeating the Amalekites, he was given an explicit order by God.

"Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not;

\_

<sup>140</sup> Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy, POPE PAUL VI, December 4, 1963. The Second Vatican Council

but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass." 1Samuel 15:2-3.

Instead of being careful to keep, and do, all that the LORD commanded him concerning the Amalekites, Saul reasoned within himself that, as long as his motives were good, he could disobey the express commands of the LORD, and not be held to account for his presumptuous behavior.

"But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly." 1Samuel 15:9.

"And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed." 1Samuel 15:15.

Saul used worship of the LORD in the form of animal sacrifices as justification to disobey a direct commandment of the LORD. For this reason, the kingdom was taken from him and another person (David) was anointed in his place.

"And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel." 1Samuel 15:26.

"The keeping of the seventh-day Sabbath is to be the great test in these last days. Thus is to be drawn the line of demarcation between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not. By keeping this day holy we acknowledge before the universe that we worship Him who by His power created the world. We acknowledge also that life is found in obedience."

Most Saturday Sabbath keepers will extol the importance of keeping the Ten Commandments, and even more to the point, they will adamantly exhort the virtues of keeping the "true" 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath as the commandment prescribes, so long as it fits their currently held beliefs.

In the time of the end every divine institution is to be restored. The breach made in the law at the time the Sabbath was changed by man, is to be repaired. God's remnant people, standing before the world as reformers, are to show that the law of God is the foundation of all enduring reform and that the Sabbath of the fourth commandment is to stand as a memorial of creation, a constant reminder of the power of God. In clear, distinct lines they are to present the necessity of obedience to all the precepts of the Decalogue. Constrained by the love of Christ, they are to co-operate with Him in building up the waste places. They are to be repairers of the breach, restorers of paths to dwell in. 142

141 EGW, 12MR 215.1

<sup>142</sup> EGW-PK 678.2

## **Key Concepts - Chapter 18**

- ➤ Satan is using Pagan/Papal counterfeit feast days (Christmas, Easter, Lent etc) as well as a counterfeit calendar (Sabbath) to deceive God's children into false worship, breaking covenant with God, and thereby embezzling worship intended for God.
- ➤ The Biblical Calendar vs. a Pagan man made calendar will be the great test as to who will in walk in God's law or not.
- Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law (calendar/Sabbath/feast), or no. Exodus 16:4 (emphasis supplied)
- ➤ The World Calendar, or enforced Sunday worship on the Gregorian calendar will be the catalyst that ignites the latter rain, and fuels the research and public discourse that will bring forth truth, conviction and sealing into the covenant of the house of Israel for those who obey the truth.
- A primary principle of the World Council of Churches is that no religion may reject the doctrines of any other religion, including what day they worship on.
- Worship on Friday for Muslims, Saturday for Jews and Adventists, and Sunday for Catholics and Evangelicals could all be enforced and accepted by the World Council of Churches (beast power) and labelled as a "Sunday Law" since it enforces worship on a Pagan calendar regardless of which day of the week it is offered.

## **Chapter 19 - In Conclusion**

Cowardice asks the question, "Is it safe?" Expediency asks the question, "is it politic?" Vanity asks the question, "Is it popular?" But conscience asks the question, "Is it right?" And there comes a time when one must take a position that is neither safe, nor politic, nor popular, but he must do it because conscience tells him it is right.<sup>143</sup>

#### Art Thou He That Troubleth Israel?

Elijah was a type and symbol of the 144,000. He was also given by the LORD, the title of, "The Messenger of the Covenant."

"Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts." Malachi 3:1.

Entering into, and maintaining a covenant relationship with the LORD is not only key to salvation, it is absolutely critical and mandatory or ALL IS LOST! There is no prize for second place. Purgatory is a doctrine of devils devised by the Catholic Church to hold the dead hostage, while extracting indulgence money from the living relatives.

As messengers of the covenant, those who will be preaching the Elijah message will not be holding back the truth. The covenant is

417

<sup>143</sup> Martin Luther King Jr.

the whole law of GOD. The Commandments, statutes and judgments.

"Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments. Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:" Malachi 4:4-5.

Taking a look at the obvious path of righteousness that the 3 angels messages are designed to lead to, we can see these 4 steps on this path.

- 1. Keeping the covenant leads to keeping the statutes, (not just the commandments)
- 2. Keeping the statutes leads to keeping the feast days, (not just the weekly feast 'sabbath')
- 3. Keeping the feast days leads to discovering the biblical calendar, (recognizing the Gregorian and World calendars as fraudulent counterfeits)
- 4. Discovering the biblical calendar leads to keeping the biblical Sabbath (not the spurious, <u>idol sabbath</u> based on a counterfeit calendar).

"Having a form of Godliness, but denying the power thereof: **from such turn away**." 2 Timothy 3:5.

"And **have no fellowship with** the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them." Ephesians 5:11.

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." 2 Corinthians 6:14-18

"Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord." Isaiah 52:11.

"My people have been lost sheep: their shepherds (church leaders) have caused them to go astray...they have forgotten their resting place (in God alone)....Remove out of the midst of Babylon...Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: **be not cut off in her iniquity**....My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord." Jeremiah 50:6, 8, 51:6, 45.

"In amazement they hear the testimony that <u>Babylon is</u> the church, fallen because of her errors and sins, because of her rejection of the truth sent to her from Heaven." EGW, GC, 606,607. (emphasis supplied)

## **Traveling the Narrow Way**

Many people in the world today are truly seeking to have a close and meaningful relationship with their Savior. While it is God's plan that His children should be organized for the purposes of worshipping Him, He also wants His children to fellowship together, for edifying and encouraging one another in the faith.

When we are speaking about our faith, there are generally two categories of faith that should be considered.

- 1. The strength of our faith
- 2. The content of our faith

While the strength (or weakness) of our faith is very important, that is not the principle subject that creates the division among God's people. It is the content of our faith that evinces a clear distinction between the sheep and the goats, the wheat and the tares. This division in the midst of God's children does not spring forth without some catalyst that starts the process.

The Holy Spirit will be that catalyst. The harvest of souls in the last days, will be a yield of fruit ripened by the workings of the Holy Spirit, through events and circumstances in our lives that have opened our spiritual eyes. On a world-wide scale, conviction of truth and obligation delivered to us from the word of the LORD by an outpouring of the Holy Spirit in the last great day of Pentecost.

Conviction of truth founded in, based on, and delivered from the word of God is the primary method that the Holy Spirit uses to edify the saints.

"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." Hebrews 4:12

Let me be as clear as possible here,

### It is profoundly important what we believe.

Why we believe "what we believe" is also important, because it is the evidence (or lack) of our laboring to seek the truths found in God's word. The standard that will be used to determine what is "true faith" (accurate faith) will be the faith of Jesus Himself.

"Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." Revelations 14:12

The "faith of Jesus" is not saying the hope of Jesus or the strength of His faith. It is saying the beliefs that Jesus kept. To have the faith of Jesus, is to believe what Jesus believed. The commandments of God, are the law of God. The faith of Jesus and the law of God go hand in hand. The disciple John makes this point crystal clear.

"Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son." 2 John 1:9.

"But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed." Galatians 1:8, 9

Notice how Paul repeated himself for emphasis. The point that should be abundantly clear to us is that God's word is the final authority on matters of faith. If we find evidence that one of our beliefs cannot be supported by a thorough study of God's word on that subject, we should not fail to keep searching and studying His word until the Holy Spirit convicts us that we have diligently searched the whole of scripture on that matter, and have settled into our position based on,

- 1. Scriptural evidence
- 2. External evidence that agrees with scripture (historical and natural)
- 3. Sound reason and logic

"Traveling the Narrow Way" is the name given to a dream that the Lord gave to Ellen White, which contains some very helpful types and symbols of our trials and tribulations in the last days. Let's take a look at what she wrote and how it might apply to our experience now, and in the near future. While at Battle Creek, Michigan, in August, 1868, I dreamed of being with a large body of people. A portion of this assembly started out prepared to journey. We had heavily loaded wagons. As we journeyed, the road seemed to ascend. On one side of this road was a deep precipice; on the other was a high, smooth, white wall.

As we journeyed on, the road grew narrower and steeper. In some places it seemed so very narrow that we concluded that we could no longer travel with the loaded wagons. We then loosed them from the horses, took a portion of the luggage from the wagons and placed it upon the horses, and journeyed on horseback. As we progressed, the path still continued to grow narrow. We were obliged to press close to the wall, to save ourselves from falling off the narrow road down the steep precipice. As we did this, the luggage on the horses pressed against the wall, and caused us to sway toward the precipice. We feared that we should fall, and be dashed in pieces on the rocks. We then cut the luggage from the horses, and it fell over the precipice. We continued on horseback, greatly fearing, as we came to the narrower places in the road, that we should lose our balance and fall. At such times, a hand seemed to take the bridle, and guide us over the perilous way.

As the path grew more narrow, we decided that we could no longer go with safety on horseback, and we left the horses and went on foot, in single file, one following in the footsteps of another. At this point small cords were let down from the top of the pure white wall; these we eagerly grasped, to aid us in keeping our balance upon the path. As we traveled, the cord moved along with us. The path finally became so narrow that we concluded that we could travel more safely without our shoes; so we slipped them from our feet, and went on some distance without them. Soon it was decided

that we could travel more safely without our stockings; these were removed, and we journeyed on with bare feet.

We then thought of those who had not accustomed themselves to privations and hardships. Where were such now? They were not in the company. At every change, some were left behind, and those only remained who had accustomed themselves to endure hardships. The privations of the way only made these more eager to press on to the end.

Our danger of falling from the pathway increased. We pressed close to the white wall, yet could not place our feet fully upon the path; for it was too narrow. We then suspended nearly our whole weight upon the cords, exclaiming: "We have hold from above! We have hold from above!" The same words were uttered by all the company in the narrow pathway. {CET 181.2}

As we heard the sounds of mirth and revelry that seemed to come from the abyss below, we shuddered. We heard the profane oath, the vulgar jest, and low, vile songs. We heard the war song and the dance song. We heard instrumental music, and loud laughter, mingled with cursing and cries of anguish and bitter wailing, and were more anxious than ever to keep upon the narrow, difficult pathway. Much of the time we were compelled to suspend our whole weight upon the cords, which increased in size as we progressed I noticed that the beautiful white wall was stained with blood. It caused a feeling of regret to see the wall thus stained. This feeling, however, lasted but for a moment, as I soon thought that it was all as it should be. Those who are following after will know that others have passed the narrow, difficult way before them, and will conclude that if others were able to pursue their onward course, they can do the same. And as the blood shall be pressed from their aching feet, they will not faint with discouragement; but seeing the

blood upon the wall, they will know that others have endured the same pain.

At length we came to a large chasm, at which our path ended. There was nothing now to guide the feet, nothing upon which to rest them. Our whole reliance must be upon the cords, which had increased in size, until they were as large as our bodies. Here we were for a time thrown into perplexity and distress. We inquired in fearful whispers, "To what is the cord attached?" My husband was just before me. Large drops of sweat were falling from his brow, the veins in his neck and temples were increased to double their usual size, and suppressed, agonizing groans came from his lips. The sweat was dropping from my face, and I felt such anguish as I had never felt before. A fearful struggle was before us. Should we fail here, all the difficulties of our journey had been experienced for nought.

Before us, on the other side of the chasm, was a beautiful field of green grass, about six inches high. I could not see the sun, but bright soft beams of light, resembling fine gold and silver, were resting upon this field. Nothing I had seen upon earth could compare in beauty and glory with this field. But could we succeed in reaching it? was the anxious inquiry. Should the cord break, we must perish. Again, in whispered anguish, the words were breathed, "What holds the cord?" For a moment we hesitated to venture. Then we exclaimed: "Our only hope is to trust wholly to the cord. It has been our dependence all the difficult way. It will not fail us now." Still we were hesitating and distressed. The words were then spoken: "God holds the cord. We need not fear." These words were then repeated by those behind us, accompanied with: "He will not fail us now. He has brought us thus far in safety."

My husband then swung himself over the fearful abyss into the beautiful field beyond. I immediately followed. And oh, what a sense

of relief and gratitude to God we felt! I heard voices raised in triumphant praise to God. I was happy, perfectly happy.

I awoke, and found that from the anxiety I had experienced in passing over the difficult route, every nerve in my body seemed to be in a tremor. This dream needs no comment. It made such an impression upon my mind that probably every item in it will be vivid before me while my memory shall continue. 144

When we read these words, we tend to try and grasp for a spiritual connection that makes some sense of what we read. We should always take a prayerful moment to stop, and listen to what the Lord is trying to convey to us. "The Narrow Path" is chalked full of types and symbols from start to finish. Let's take a look at some of the obvious types and symbols that are full of lessons and messages for us to consider.

- The high smooth "white wall" is a type and symbol of GOD's law and its purity and righteousness. By human standards, the wall of GOD's law is high because, our fallen human natures have lowered human morality and knowledge of righteousness to such depths, that prior to our conversion and rebirth, we are more or less just pathetic reprobates.
- The precipice on the side of the road is a type and symbol of <u>death and destruction</u>.

<sup>144</sup> EGW-CET 179.1-184.3

- The worldly baggage pressing against the wall is a type and symbol of <u>earthly and temporal distractions that endanger us, and threaten our salvation.</u>
- Leaving the horse behind and traveling on foot is a type and symbol of <u>surrendering most earthly support and placing more weight on our faith.</u>
- Walking single file, following in the footsteps of one another is a type and symbol of <u>witnessing by example</u> of a righteous walk in our lives.
- The small white cords let down from the top of the wall is a type and symbol of modest faith that is supported by Jesus Christ and the law God.
- ➤ Leaving behind the shoes and socks is a type and symbol of <u>earthly comfort and temporal support being</u> surrendered.
- The cord moving with them on the path is a type and symbol of a living faith that continues along the path of truth, so long as you continue on the path.
- "At every change, some were left behind", is a type and symbol of the <u>unwise virgins who for lack of making</u> the spiritual preparations, could not endure till the end.
- Pressing close to the white wall is a type and symbol of drawing near to the law God and His standard.

- "Could not place our feet fully upon the path; for it was too narrow" is a type and symbol of <u>earthly support</u> <u>evaporating and all temporal needs deferred</u>, and <u>spiritual (faith) support being tested</u>.
- > The sounds of mirth and revelry from the abyss are a type and symbol of the worldly clamor for bread and circus from a dying world as Babylon falls.
- ➤ Being compelled to place our whole weight on the cords is a type and symbol of moving forward by faith while having no temporal or earthly security for our physical safety or survival.
- The white cords increasing in size is a type and symbol of our growing faith as we witness the promises of God fulfilled one by one.
- The blood on the pure white wall is a type and symbol of the saints who had shed blood or been martyred for witnessing of their faith in God and His law.
- The large chasm near the end of the path is a type and symbol of the final withdraw of all earthly support and the total and complete reliance on our faith in God's promises to carry us through to the end.
- ➤ The beautiful field of green grass with rays of golden light are a type and symbol of <u>Paradise and the Promise</u> land.

Wouldn't it be wonderful if all of our friends and loved ones could be there with us to enjoy eternity with each other, as well as getting to know and love our Savior more intimately? Unfortunately, the sad truth is that many of us will most likely have loved ones who will not be there despite our feeble, or maybe valiant efforts. Despite this circumstance, the LORD has assured us that every tear will be wiped away, and the former things will not come to mind. Knowing that some of those loved ones that we tried to bring with us, won't make it to the Kingdom also means that they were a liability to us. While we were trying to bring them into the Kingdom, they were (consciously or unconsciously) trying to bring us back into the world, and a state of eternal loss.

Don't let that happen to you. If the Holy Spirit has been continuously spurned, than they are in GOD's hands. At some point we have to take responsibility for ourselves and other folks that haven't spurned the Holy Spirit, that are still within our sphere of influence.

### **Love Not Your Lives unto Death**

To love not our lives unto death, is the last stop on the path to martyrdom that many of us may never get the privilege of suffering for our Savior. However we can, and should die daily to ourselves and to the world around us that hold any influence over our decisions to live and die for Christ. It is His will that we should live out His life, in every single way and manner that He would have. He would not have been influence by whether or not the "brethren" down at the church can discern the truth, or are even willing to study it, or whether they laughed and scoffed at it.

His face was set like a flint to do His Father's will. When Jesus was still a boy, and after a short separation from Joseph and Mary

just after the feast of Passover, they found Jesus back in the temple. When they questioned Him about His tarrying in the temple, Jesus said to them,

"...wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business." Luke 2:49.

Notice He didn't say "I'd like to be" or "I want to be" about my Father's business. He said in the strongest terms possible, "I MUST BE, about my Father's business." Part of the Father's business, is teaching the plan of salvation through the perfect life example of HIS Son.

As distressing as it was for Joseph and Mary to be separated from Jesus for those few days, It was they who departed from Jerusalem, not Him. The spiritual blessings that came as a result of a young boy sitting and teaching among the lawyers of the temple is immeasurable.

"...And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers." Luke 2:47.

Long before we might be privileged to suffer death for our Savior, we will be asked to suffer many other things first. But, as long as we understand that we are suffering these things for a reason, and that the reason is a far more worthy cause than any worldly riches. Than we can take the suffering as a bitter sweet pill, which will yield an eternal blessing that cannot even be compared to the suffering we will go through, in adequate terms.

So be mentally and spiritually prepared to suffer, and love not your lives unto ridicule, and to love not your lives unto gossip, and to love not your lives unto;

- Backbiting
- Rejection by friends and family
- Rejection by your church and its members
- Joblessness
- Poverty
- Hunger
- Homelessness
- Imprisonment
- Physical attacks
- Possibly, death

Remember what Ellen White said in the narrow path, about those who had not accustomed themselves to privation. They were the first to fall away.

"And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved." Mark 13:13.

Despite the possible loss of every earthly possession, just keep reminding yourself that you have an eternal inheritance that entitles you to what can only be described metaphorically as "ALL THINGS". That's right...

"He that overcomes shall inherit <u>all things</u>; and I will be his God, and <u>he shall be my son</u>." Revelations 21:7 (emphasis supplied)

Doesn't that verse ring so beautifully in the depth of your soul?

So take comfort, be of good cheer, the Lord is with us always, even unto the end of the age.

## The Seventh Day Remnant

In 1378 the Great Papal schism occurred in which two Popes contended for the throne of Saint Peter. This led John Wycliffe (dubbed the Morning Star of the Reformation) to further study the prophecies of the "little horn" of Daniel, which led him to finally recognize the Pope as the "man of sin" of 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians, and the Papacy as the beast power of Revelations 17.

"In the same year of the Great Schism Wycliffe organized a band of itinerant preachers that came to be known as the Lollards. Following the example of Waldo's poor men of Lyons, (believed to be the origin of the name Waldenses) the Lollard's both lay and ordained, donned rough garb and hit the streets. With staff in hand they distributed pages of Wycliffe's Bible and tracts, and were well received by the common people. But in 1383 Oxford

expelled all Lollard's from its walls, nevertheless, half of England was favorable." (emphasis supplied)

During the early Christian church, in order for fellow believers to correctly understand who was, and who wasn't a Christian in a semi-covert fashion, the followers of Christ called themselves "The Way". Later, due to the influence of the Holy Spirit they, and the apostles called themselves the body of Christ, which we still do to this day. Should we be shy about our position as mortal enemies of the Pope? He is the eternal enemy of our Father in Heaven. He exalts himself above our God, and pretends to worship Him at the same time. He is a true follower and worshipper of Satan Himself and is doing his biding as a true servant Satan.

We should not only be disquieted in our spirit concerning the state of our church (the body of Christ). We should be utterly at the brink of physical war. The physical always follows the spiritual. The brethren in the church should be banging down the doors of the General Conference and throwing the scoundrels out. The spiritual apathy of our members is nothing short of baffling.

In Exodus 33, what happened to those who chose to "not be on the side of the LORD" after the apostasy during the consummation of the "covenant" at Mt Sinai? They were put to death...

"Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD'S side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> Dr. Ron Thompson, Champions of Christianity 'In Search of Truth' p. 75

man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour. And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men." Exodus 33:26-28

I am not in any way advocating physical violence. I am advocating spiritual accountability to the point of naming names, and casting out the demons and devils in our midst, even those of a human nature. The Papal schism of the 14th century brought about the birth of the Lollards of Wycliffe. There is a schism occurring right now inside the SDA church. Many of the leaders in the General Conference know exactly what is going on. The GC has transformed itself into a public relations organization. Ironically, they are continually having to perform damage control with respect to the writings of their own prophet, as well as the scriptures. They have entered what is commonly called "hive consciousness". Hive consciousness is a type of de-centralized, self-organized system of self-preservation that makes no conscious effort to achieve an objective, yet acts in a highly efficient manner, especially with respect to self-preservation. Tightly knit groups of people will often exhibit this type of behavior, often without having made a conscious effort to do so. I should clarify, that while "they", the dim lights of the (SDA leadership) might not be consciously serving Satan, there are Jesuit coadjutors and sympathizers within the corporate SDA structure that are. (You shall know them by their fruits.) When new information is presented to the group, the followers will take their cues from the leaders. Usually they will do this without a moment's thought. If the leaders reject it, that's good enough for them. This is similar to the behavior exhibited by those who ran upon Stephen with "ONE ACCORD" to stone him. They didn't consult one

another, yet they were all inspired by the same spirit at that moment, the spirit of anti-christ.

Now to the \$64,000.00 question that SDA laymen have been asking each other since probably as far back as 1888.

#### Will there be a remnant that comes out of the remnant?

My answer to that question would be no. Now hold on and let me finish. A remnant is the last portion of a bolt of cloth that looks, and for all intents and purposes is identical to the beginning portion of that same cloth. Even at its purest form (1863 -1888?) the SDA church was not keeping the biblical Sabbath. They were keeping the 7th day of a pagan week, on a solar only pagan calendar as the Sabbath. The SDA church could never honestly be called a remnant, or the remnant church. Somehow, and somewhere, there must have been a few true remnant Sabbath keepers who kept the Sabbath according to the biblical calendar who obviously were not members of the corporate 501c3 SDA church who rejects the biblical calendar still to this day...

I do believe there will be a remnant that comes out of the Laodicean SDA church. A 7<sup>th</sup> day Remnant, which by virtue and lay education and unction from the Holy Spirit, keeps all of God's feast days, including the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath on the biblical calendar. SOLA SCRIPTURA!

## My 7 Point Theses to the SDA Church

- Nowhere in scripture can the "<u>un-interrupted</u>"

  7 day weekly cycle <u>since creation</u> position be supported.

  And to the contrary, God himself declared to have erased "ALL knowledge of feasts days and Sabbaths" which would include the 7<sup>th</sup> day feast from the Israelites memory on at least two occasions. Lamentations 2:6 ["And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest."], and Hosea 2:11 ["I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts."] On this point, the SDA church is silent…
- 2. All Romans observed the Roman "Fasti" and Julian "Fasti" calendars from 46 B.C. till the time of Constantine, of which there are fragments from more than 200 individual calendars, that provide empirical evidence of a Roman 8 day weekly cycle that existed at least as early as 46 B.C. and continued through the first and second century, and was finally outlawed at the Nicaean Council of Constantine in 325 A.D. In light of these historical facts, how can any honest truth seeker say that the un-interrupted 7 day weekly cycle of the Gregorian calendar, which is based on the 7 day weekly cycle of the late Julian calendar post 325 A.D, which is based on the 8 day weekly cycle of the Julian "Fasti" calendar, pre-325 A.D. be an un-interrupted 7 day cycle that continued all the way back to creation?

- HELLO! Let's not be self-deceived here. Our eternal life is at stake. And yes, on this point the SDA church is silent...
- 3. In Leviticus 23:2-3 The Lord declares the 7<sup>th</sup> Day Sabbath to be the 1<sup>st</sup> feast listed in HIS list of Holy Convocations, of which the SDA church is SILENT. Is it a feast, or not? Shall we diminish ought from it, or accept the truth as it is in Christ?
- 4. In Genesis 1:14 we read, "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:" The word "seasons" is the Hebrew word (Mo'ed) H4150 in the Strong's Hebrew dictionary, which means, "properly an appointment, that is, a fixed time or season; specifically a festival; conventionally a year; by implication, an assembly (as convened for a definite purpose); technically the congregation; by extension, the place of meeting; also a signal (as appointed beforehand): appointed (sign, time), (place of, solemn) assembly, congregation, (set, solemn) feast, (appointed, due) season, solemn (-ity), synagogue, (set) time (appointed)."

It is the same word that the LORD used to denote HIS feast days in Leviticus 23:2 when the LORD said "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts (H4150) of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts (H4150)." And then listed the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath as HIS first feast.

Is it possible that the LORD is confusing two Hebrew words, and saying that the lights in the heavens are to tell us when the annual feasts are, but not the weekly feasts? Should we be so arrogant as to presume such an error? On this point, the church is silent...

5. The Lunar/Solar calendar of GOD's feast days, (outlined in Lev.23) is HIS Sacred appointment calendar. And, there are no other calendars even mentioned in the scripture.

The Gregorian calendar is a creation of the Papal Caesar, and his Jesuit co-conspirator, who are enemies of both man and GOD. For the church to deny using his (solar only) Pagan Calendar to find the spurious 7<sup>th</sup> day Gregorian Saturday Sabbath would be a lie. And to admit to using his (Pope's) calendar, is to admit to mixing the clean with the unclean, and the Holy with the Profane.

[Ezekiel 22:26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.]

[1Corinthians 10:21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.]On this point, my beloved church is silent...

6. "These statutes (Feast Days included) were explicitly given to guard the Ten Commandments. They were not shadowy types to pass away with the death of Christ. They were to be binding upon men in every age as long as time should last." (emphasis supplied) How does this quote from EGW and specifically the words "binding upon men in every age as long as time should last", how do those words not compel anything less than absolute obedience by the SDA church to interpret the very clear declaration that ALL

-

<sup>146</sup> RH May 6, 1875

of the feast days outlined in Leviticus 23 are statutes that are binding upon men in every age as long as time should last?

And the response from the SDA church? Nothing. Crickets...

- 7. The Edomite's whom God hated, is by their own admission the progenitor of 93% to 95% of the modern day Jews. Of which these people;
- Never went into slavery in Egypt.
- Never were delivered from Egypt by God.
- Never met with God at Mt. Sinai.
- Never entered into covenant with God at Mt. Sinai.
- Admit that prior to Hillel II, they used to use the biblical calendar to keep the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath.
- Admit that in the 4<sup>th</sup> century A.D. they stopped using the biblical calendar to keep the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath.

And yet on this point, the SDA church is not just silent, but continually uses this false and fraudulent people as evidence to support the Saturday Sabbath heresy.

## The Final Analysis

As was very clearly outlined in the BibleTruther.org article in the subchapter (The Honor roll Class Redux) the level of knowledge that many of our SDA pastors have concerning the truth of the biblical calendar and the complete hoax and fraudulent status of the "Saturday Sabbath" is disturbing. It's painful to know or discover that the SDA leadership who are ordain as God's servants to protect the flock, are more interested in protecting their paycheck, and more interested in living comfortable un-eventful lives at the peril of their

flock, their family and the souls of everyone within the sphere of their influence.

Remember, they will have the greater condemnation then the laymen and unbeliever. Where are the Elijah's and the Gideon's and the John the Baptists of the SDA church?

The word of God alone can be trusted. The "Go with the flow and the status quo" mantra that the church leaders are taking and are required (by the conference paycheck) to parrot, is like the stench of a dead corpse. It is the call of Satan to continue slumbering and sleeping until it is too late, and your soul has been taken.

"Satan and his hosts are <u>warring against the</u> government of God and all who have a desire to yield their hearts to Him and obey His requirements. Satan will try to perplex and overcome with his temptations, that they may become discouraged and give up the warfare." (emphasis supplied)

"There are tower builders in our time. Infidels construct their theories from the supposed deductions of science and reject the revealed Word of God. They presume to pass sentence upon God's moral government; they despise His law and boast of the sufficiency of human reason. Then, "because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil." (emphasis supplied)

\_

<sup>147</sup> EGW, CG 471.1

<sup>148</sup> EGW, CTr 70.3

"Satan wished to change the government of God, to fix his own seal to the rules of God's kingdom. Christ would not be brought into this desire, and here the warfare against Christ commenced and waxed strong. Working in secrecy but known to God, Lucifer became a deceiving character. He told falsehood for truth." (emphasis supplied)

"It is one of <u>Satan's devices to lead the people to accept the fables of infidelity</u>; for he can thus obscure the law of God, in itself very plain, and <u>embolden men to rebel against the divine government.</u> His efforts are especially directed against the fourth commandment, because it so clearly points to the living God, the Maker of the heavens and the earth. There is a constant effort made to explain the work of creation as the result of natural causes; and <u>human reasoning is accepted even by professed Christians</u>, in opposition to plain Scripture facts." <sup>150</sup> (emphasis supplied)

Are we accepting the fables of infidelity?

"The rules given by God are to be observed and respected in every church. God has enjoined this. His government is to be moral. Nothing is to be done by compulsion. Truth is to be the prevailing power. All service is to be done willingly and for love of the service of God. All who are honored with positions of influence

<sup>149</sup> EGW, CTr 208.2

<sup>150</sup> EGW, CE 192.1-2

are to represent God, for when officiating they act in the place of God."<sup>151</sup> (emphasis supplied)

"If there were no church discipline and government, the church would go to fragments; it could not hold together as a body." (emphasis supplied)

"Christ designs that heaven's order, heaven's plan of government, heaven's divine harmony, shall be represented in His church on earth." <sup>153</sup>

"There are many who are disposed to attribute any fear of Roman Catholicism in the United States to bigotry or childishness. Such see nothing in the character and attitude of Romanism that is hostile to our free institutions, or find nothing portentous in its growth. Let us, then, first compare some of the fundamental principles of our government with those of the Catholic Church. The Constitution of the United States guarantees liberty of conscience. Nothing is dearer or more fundamental. Pope Pius IX., in his Encyclical Letter of August 15, 1854, said: 'The absurd and erroneous doctrines or ravings in defense of liberty of conscience, are a most pestilential error—a pest, of all others, most to be dreaded in a State.' The same pope, in his Encyclical Letter of December 8, 1864, anathematized 'those who assert the liberty of conscience

<sup>151</sup> EGW, CTr 13.3

<sup>152</sup> EGW, CCh 241.5

<sup>153</sup> EGW, DA 680.1

and of religious worship,' also 'all such as maintain that the church may not employ force." <sup>154</sup>

In other words, those who decry the use of torture, persecution and murder by the Catholic Church as a means to compel worship, are declared to be heretics and an anathema by the Mother of Harlots. Should we be surprised? The Jesuit Order and Opus Dei are the "Special Forces" of the Catholic Church. They are the "Navy Seals" and "Black Water" (Xe) of the beast power.

"It has been very hard for the servants of God to labor in ----, for there has been a class of self-righteous, talkative, unruly ones there, who have stood in the way of the work of God. If received into the church, they would tear it to pieces. <u>They would not be subject to the body</u>, and would never be satisfied <u>unless the reins of church government were in their own hands</u>." (emphasis supplied)

In The Desire of Ages, Sister White declares that the church shall be represented in God's government. Again, as I just pointed out in Testimonies Vol 1, she clearly states that a certain class of people would never be satisfied unless the reins of "church government" were in their hands.

The biblical calendar (or rather its cover up) threatens the very foundations of the SDA corporate structure at its core.

<sup>154</sup> EGW, GC88 564.4

<sup>155</sup> EGW, 1T 329.1

In The Great Controversy, in an instructive sense, EGW also invokes the authority of the U.S. Constitution (See EGW, GC88 564.4). By this precedent set by Sister White, a pioneer of the SDA church, I also invoke the authority of the Declaration of Independence, a document which pre-dates the U.S. Constitution and made provision for the creation and signing of the U.S. Constitution, in which (the Declaration Independence) the following statements were made,

"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -- That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to affect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to

throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security."<sup>156</sup> (emphasis supplied)

Please take note that the writers of the Declaration of Independence said "whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends" What ends? Life, Liberty, and the pursuit of Happiness. In that statement includes the Liberty of Conscience. Force is not the only way in which liberty of conscience is garnered. Deception through obfuscation of truth, and obstruction of evidence that leads to the discovery of truth are also serious threats to the liberty of conscience. This was Satan's tactic with Eve in the Garden of Eden, obfuscation of truth.

Deception and obfuscation of truth are only the beginning of what Satan has done with our beloved church. It is with a broken heart, and sorrow filled emotions, that we must acknowledge that the long train of abuses and USURPATIONS has led us to the point of throwing off such an odious (501c3) corporate (church) government from being the final arbiter of truth for our conscience.

"Usurpation – To seize and hold (a position, office, power, etc.) by force or without legal right: The pretender tried to usurp the throne." <sup>157</sup>

The General Conference is in complete and utter apostasy. They have usurped the authority of the Holy Spirit, and are in open rebellion to the government of God. We are not called to be followers of the General Conference, or even followers of Church leaders. We are called to be followers of Christ whither so ever He goes.

157 http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/usurping

<sup>156</sup> The Declaration of Independence par.2

"We are not saved as a sect; no denominational name has any virtue to bring us into favor with God. We are saved individually as believers in the Lord Jesus Christ. And "by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." We may have our names recorded on the books of the most spiritual of the churches, and yet we may not belong to Christ, and our names may not be written on the Lamb's book of life. Christ said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life:"158

"Those who desire to doubt will have plenty of room. God does not propose to remove all occasion for unbelief. He gives evidence, which must be carefully investigated with a humble mind and a teachable spirit, and all should decide from the weight of evidence. God gives sufficient evidence for the candid mind to believe; but he who turns from the weight of evidence because there are a few things which he cannot make plain to his finite understanding will be left in the cold, chilling atmosphere of unbelief and questioning doubts, and will make shipwreck of faith." <sup>159</sup> (emphasis supplied)

If you have ever taken a commercial airline flight, you've probably heard the stewardess give their 2 minute rundown of all the safety features of the plane and tell you where the emergency exits are at etc. Remember the part where she talks about what to do if the oxygen masks drop down from the ceiling? Well, the same

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> EGW, RH, February 10, 1891 par. 5

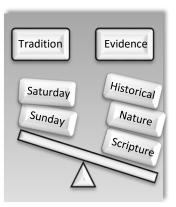
<sup>159</sup> EGW, CCh 93.5

principle that applies to that part of the stewardess's presentation, also applies to the knowledge you've gained from reading this book.

If the oxygen masks drop down from the ceiling, always put your own mask on first, before you help the person sitting next to you. If you fail to put your own mask on first, and succumb to lack of oxygen, than you are of no help to anyone else, and have lost your own life in the process. In other words, study and ground yourself in the truth before you run to tell others about the new light you've discovered, lest they tell you it's false light and steal away the seed like the seed that fell on stoney ground and was taken up by the birds.

While the information contained in this book is not a perfect work of infallible truth, it does contain enough incontrovertible evidence that what we have been taught to believe concerning the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the papal Gregorian calendar, is nothing more than a fanciful fiction, which is impersonating the true 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath of the biblical calendar.

If you choose to continue studying and searching for the truth



as a man of conviction intent on doing the will of the Father regardless of the consequences, you may be saving not only yourself, but your courage may also save your family, friends and loved ones nearest to you as well.

At the end of the day, those who abstinently persist in maintaining the position that "Saturday" is the Sabbath, are in essence, persisting in

a position that is intellectually bankrupt, and spiritually bereft of the truth. They are as babes refusing to wean from the milk of the word.

It will take courage, integrity and fortitude to stand on your own convictions. Keep in mind, it is our duty to do so...

...as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: John 20:21-22

Fear not;

For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. 2Timothy 1:7

Take courage, knowing that others have gone before you, and *the world is given to the brave*. So let us follow as Jesus leads, and always proclaim with love, the pure uncompromised truth, having faith that our Father in Heaven is well able to deal with the consequences, while trusting that He is our Shield and Mighty Fortress.

Dear reader, may the Holy Spirit quicken your mind, to know and apprehend this exhortation, in that you and all who will heed the words of the LORD, ought to receive with all readiness of mind, the final message of the covenant...

"My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips." Psalms 89:34.

In the name, power and authority of Jesus Christ, Amen...

### NO PEACE WITH ROME!

## **Appendix**

### **Recommended reading**

- 1. The Bible (KJV), Our Lord and Savior.
- 2. Conflict of Ages, (series) Ellen G. White
- 3. Calendar Fraud, Laura Lee Vornholt Jones, eLaine Vornholt
- 4. Alexander Hislop, The Two Babylon's
- 5. Sunday Sacredness In Roman Paganism, Robert Leo Odom
- 6. Exposing the Skeleton in the S.D.A. Closet of 1888, Norman Bradley
- 7. New Discoveries from Old Manuscripts, John Vandenberg
- 8. The Two Republics, Alonzo T. Jones
- 9. The History of the Church, Eusebius
- 10. Preaching and Paganism, Albert Parker Fitch
- 11. From Sabbath to Saturday, John Keyser
- 12. Special Laws, (3 vol. set) Philo
- 13. Antiquities of the Jews, Josephus

### **Online resources**

- 1. www.4angelspublications.com/
- 2. www.creationcalendar.com/
- 3. www.worldslastchance.com/
- 4. www.bibleexplorations.com/
- 5. www.jewishencyclopedia.com/
- 6. www.angels3bible.com/index.htm
- 7. www.lunarsabbath.info/
- 8. www.ministersnewcovenant.org/
- 9. www.sdaapostasy.org/

### **Training for Newbies**

As presented by Troy Miller of CreationCalendar.com

The 1st day is New Moon Day: New Moon Day is a convocation day, not a Sabbath. On the evening at the end of this day, you will see the new waxing crescent moon (a thin sliver) low in the western sky just after sunset. This first crescent announces that day 2 of the month (the first work day of the week) will begin the following day. The 8th day is the First Sabbath of the Month: The First Quarter Phase appears at sunset on the evening of the 7th day of the month. This announces that the 8th day is the Sabbath. In the northern hemisphere if you are facing south, the moon will be seen at sunset overhead. This is the waxing first quarter moon which is usually neither convex nor concave (but sometimes can be slightly so), and with the flat side perpendicular to the earth.

The 15th day is the Second Sabbath of the Month: The Full Moon can be seen rising in the eastern sky about the time the sun sets in the west, on day 14 of the lunar month. This full moon announces the 15th day of the lunar month as the Sabbath. The same day the moon becomes full, it starts waning. The moon can look full for 2-3 days. The real full moon normally rises at or after sunset.

The 22nd day is the Third Sabbath of the Month: The Third Quarter (aka Last Quarter) Phase can be seen early in the morning, with the rising of the sun with the moon directly overhead, straight up if you are in the northern hemisphere and facing south. Reason-the sun is moving at right angles to the earth every quarter, so the moon at sunset on the 21st day of the lunar month will be straight below the feet (on the other side of the earth) of the viewer. If you wait until dawn, viola, the third quarter moon will be seen before

the Sabbath begins at dawn. This announces the 22nd day of the lunar month as a Sabbath day. (This is the waning quarter moon.) **The 29th day is the Last Sabbath of the Month:** The Waning Sliver, just prior to conjunction, can sometimes be seen but it will be in the sun's glare at other times. If you don't see it, watch each evening at sunset until you see the new thin crescent low in the western sky at sunset announcing the first work day. It will only be one or two days until you see the crescent. So the Sabbaths moons are normally seen before the Sabbath begins. The first two will be seen at or before dawn before the Sabbath begins.

The 30th day--1st day: The 30th day of a lunar month (if it is a 30 day month) is part of the New Moon celebration--no moon is seen that day. This is also the dark of the moon. This is neither a work day, nor a Sabbath. It is a third category of day. There will be no day 30 in a 29-day month. Both day 30 and day 1 of the month are part of a new moon celebration. No moon will be seen to announce either day, morning or evening. So there are either one or two new moon days each month. The 29th or 30th day ends the previous month and the 1st begins every new month. On the evening of the 1st day, the first new crescent (waxing sliver) can be seen about 35 to 45 minutes after sunset just to the left of where the sun went down or low in the western sky just after sunset. This announces the beginning of day 2 in the new month, which is the first work day of the first week of the new month.

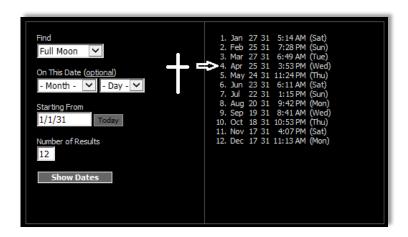
Day 2 through day 7 are work days; the eighth day is the Sabbath. New moon day does not count against the week. Days of the month 2-8 are the 7 days of the first week. Please note that the Sabbath is STILL and always has been the seventh day of the week, every week, however, these Sabbath days are the 8th, 15th, 22nd and 29th

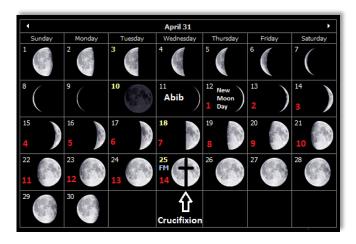
days of each month. New Moon Days are worship days but are not Sabbath days.

\*\*New Moon Days are worship days but are not Sabbath days of rest (except the 7th one--Feast of Trumpets). They are separate. Yah's Word verifies the 8th, 15th, 22nd and 29th days are Sabbath days. The ancient Tabernacle gates were open <u>only</u> on the new moons and Sabbath days (Amos 8:5, Isaiah 66:23, II Kings 4:23).

The REASON for any exceptions to what I've shared above is because the moon is not in a circular orbit around earth. The egg shaped orbit sometimes causes the moon to get to the next phase more quickly (6 days instead of 7) if the moon is in the narrow pointy part of its egg shaped orbit, or causes the moon to delay getting to the next phase (8 days instead of 7) if the moon is in the wide part of the egg shaped orbit. This can affect any of the 4 phases of the month, but normally affects either the first or third quarter phase and only affects ONE phase in a month. This does not occur every month, maybe 4-5 times a year. This should not concern you as a lunar Sabbath keeper. It is a natural occurrence, and all nature screams the majesty of Yah. However it gives non-believers and nay-sayers fits, giving them a reason to stay outside the camp of the believing children of Yah. Do not despair, some will see the truth of the matter before it is too late, some will not. Let the Spirit move where it will and be at peace.

### The Crucifixion Date





"In company with His disciples, the Saviour slowly made His way to the garden of Gethsemane. The Passover moon, broad and full, shone from a cloudless sky. The city of pilgrims' tents was hushed into silence. Jesus had been earnestly conversing with His disciples and instructing them; but as He neared Gethsemane, He became strangely silent. He had often visited this spot for meditation and prayer; but never with a heart so full of sorrow as upon this night of His last agony. Throughout His life on earth He had walked in the light of God's presence. . . . But now He seemed to be shut out from the light of God's sustaining presence. Now He was numbered with the transgressors. The guilt of fallen humanity He must bear. Upon Him who knew no sin must be laid the iniquity of us all." 160 (emphasis supplied)

## No Buy / No Sell – Block Chain Technology (BCT)

- Universal Protocol for Transmitting Value
- Crypto Currency Status
- ➤ Eliminates the need for Trusted Third Parties i.e. Governments, Banks, Accountants, Notaries, etc.
- Upfront Compliancy verified by BCT Nodes and BCT Mining Computers.
- Transparent interface with the "Internet of Things" (appliances, computers, cars, all electronics devices, i.e. pace makers, aircraft, smart home systems, the surveillance grid etc.)

\_\_\_

<sup>160</sup> EGW, CSA

# Index

10 horns, 302, 303 1844, 311, 312, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 331, 332, 333, 336, 337, 338, 340, 341, 343, 350, 353, 354, 360, 367, 380, 405 1888, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 327, 329, 370, 381, 449 1939, 155, 333, 336, 342, 353, 356, 370, 381 2nd death, 90, 92, 93, 107 7th day, 102, 146, 150, 151, 154, 191, 199, 216, 231, 232, 235, 244, 246, 255, 256, 290, 293, 383, 403, 404, 447 Abomination, 179 Abrahamic covenant, 30 Abram, 48 academies, 131, 141 Alonzo T. Jones, 306, 327, 449 announces, 450, 451 Apollo, 221 Atonement, 19, 88, 233, 311, 318, 320, 322, 323, 324, 325, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 341, 360, 380, 381 audibly, 51, 57 babes, iv, 184, 447	Babylon, 64, 119, 120, 125, 131, 133, 170, 292, 306, 405, 419, 420, 428, 449 Bereans, 7, 430 Blood sacrifices, 98 book of the covenant, 45, 46, 50, 55, 57 Britain, 223 capsule, 221 casket, 375, 376, 377, 378, 380, 382, 383 Catholic, i, 137, 140, 149, 150, 152, 153, 305, 320 celebration, 231, 451 Chiun, 144, 145 Christopher Clavius, 185 circus, 170, 202, 428 cloak, iii Cognitive Dissonance, 9 Constantine, 131, 132, 390, 402, 403 Constantius, 154 Constitution, 412, 442, 444 Covenant, 27, 39, 41, 52, 65, 88, 159, 316, 417 crescent, 450, 451 cuneiform, 64 Day of Atonement, 318, 324, 332 Declaration of Independence, 444, 445
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	_
	111

Edomites, 131, 132, 133	hemisphere, 450
Eschalen, 189	High days, 109
Eternal Torment, 107	Hillel II, 154
evening, 197, 198, 199, 353,	Honor Roll, 27, 315
450, 451	Hours, 202
Famulus, 189	Ignatius Loyola, 137
Fasti, 436	Immutable Law, 67
feast, iv, 52, 69, 70, 96, 98,	inoculated, 33
102, 104, 109, 147, 155,	International dateline, 241
226, 229, 232, 233, 234,	Israel, 30, 31, 41, 42, 43, 45,
235, 315, 316, 317, 329,	46, 51, 54, 55, 57, 59, 61,
338, 347, 383, 384, 389,	62, 65, 70, 71, 74, 126,
397, 403, 411, 430	127, 128, 143, 148, 228,
flock, 72, 138, 209, 439, 440	231, 232, 234, 289, 305,
formalism, 109	322, 382, 384, 385, 391,
formication, 72	417
Francisco Rivera, 305	Jerusalem, 124, 131, 229,
Froom, 155, 305, 306, 319,	245, 382, 430
323, 331, 332, 333, 336,	Jesuit order, 305
341, 344, 345, 348, 349,	Jesuits, 138, 174, 223
350, 351, 353, 354, 356,	Jewish economy, 28, 31, 80
369, 370, 371, 372	Jones and Wagoner, 302
Futurism, 150, 305	Josephus, 289
Garden of Eden, 36, 121	Julian Calendar, 187
General Conference, 302,	Jurisdiction, 63
303, 304, 306, 318, 319,	Khazars, 128, 129, 130, 131
327, 329, 331, 337, 342,	Kings, 383, 388, 452
343, 353, 355, 356, 357,	Kronos, 145
358, 362, 363, 373	L. E. Froom,, 155, 331, 356
Generation, 30, 114	Latter Rain, 116
Gethsemane, 92, 454	Louis Finkelstein, 138, 155
Gregorian, 146, 154, 155,	Luis De Alcazar, 150, 305
184, 185, 199, 201, 202,	majesty, 452
215, 228, 315, 320, 325,	Malachi, 39, 107, 417
336, 339, 366, 398, 403,	Messianic prophecies, 34
404, 411, 447	metaphor, 184, 378

Mo'ed, 437	pilgrimage, 55, 235
Moloch, 144, 145	pillars, 9, 17, 57
moon, 147, 148, 154, 199,	planetary week, 292, 293,
203, 227, 290, 291, 292,	330, 335
323, 326, 338, 347, 348,	Pontifex Maximus, 132
349, 351, 352, 379, 380,	preparation, 102, 231
384, 385, 398	Preterism, 150, 305
Moriah, 29	proxy, iii
Mount Moriah, 29	psychology, 10, 170, 172
Movement, 305, 306, 311, 320, 324, 325, 326, 370	psychology of prior investment, 10
mutiny, 5, 31, 32, 34, 39, 309	quarter, 290, 398, 450, 452
Mutiny, 31 Narrow Way, 420, 422	Remphan, 145
•	rocket, 221
Nature, 227, 241 NAZI, 223	Sanhedrin, 141, 154 Sarai, 48
Neuro-linguistic	Saturday, 149, 150, 151, 152,
Programming, 137	153, 154, 155, 156, 191,
New Moon, 203, 289, 290,	226, 244, 245, 254, 292,
291, 293, 339, 383	293, 315, 316, 318, 320,
Old Covenant, 65	322, 325, 330, 332, 338,
Operation Paperclip, 223	349, 351, 364, 365, 366,
Opus Dei, 443	367, 392, 403, 404, 447,
Ordinance, 47	449
Oswego, 300	Saturn, 144, 145, 155, 220,
pagan, 125, 129, 132, 151,	221, 222, 292
155, 201, 202, 324, 383	satyr, 156
Pagan, 183	Scales of Justice, 99
Passover, 54, 55, 88, 229,	Seir mountains, 131
230, 231, 315, 325, 330,	seminary, 139, 140, 318
334, 336, 346, 347, 349,	sky, 47, 380, 450, 451
351, 352, 380, 398, 430	sliver, 450, 451
Pharasaism, 141	solemnity, 152, 228
phase, 107, 108, 290, 333,	Solomon, 126, 145
388, 452	Solstice, 221, 262, 398
Philo, 287, 292	

space, 79, 220, 221, 223, 242, 316 Spirit of Prophecy, 295, 330 Spiritual Formation, 137 statutes, 46, 58, 62, 65, 69, 70, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 93, 116, 117, 232 sun, 118, 147, 148, 199, 201, 203, 227, 241, 242, 292, 349, 376, 379, 384, 425 sunset, 242, 244, 254, 450, 451 synagogue of Satan, 127 Synagogue of Satan, 127 technology, 223, 402 The Shaking, 117 tithe, 72, 99, 231 Titus, 189 tradition, 34, 131, 153, 222, 235

Trumpets, 233, 452 Two Classes of Believers, 118 Un-interrupted, 190 Vatican, 411, 412 Waggoner, 303, 306, 307, 308, 327, 328, 329, 371 wedding, 53, 54, 55 western, 450, 451 Westminster Confession of Faith, 181 William Miller, 374 World Calendar, 391, 392, 402, 403, 404 World Council of Churches, 410 World War II, 223 Zion, 226, 229